

BERNOULLI

Official Journal of the Bernoulli Society for Mathematical Statistics and Probability

Volume Thirty One Number Two May 2025 ISSN: 1350-7265

CONTENTS

(continued)

CHI, Z., RAMDAS, A. and WANG, R. Multiple testing under negative dependence	1230
PAVLYUKOVICH, I. and SHEVCHENKO, G. Stochastic selection problem for a Stratonovich SDE with power non-linearity	1256
FOUCART, C. and YUAN, L. Extremal shot noise processes and random cutout sets	1277
CASSE, J. Siblings in d -dimensional nearest neighbour trees	1300
BERRAHOU, N.-E., BOUZEBDA, S. and DOUGE, L. A nonparametric distribution-free test of independence among continuous random vectors based on L_1 -norm	1325
CHERIDITO, P. and ECKSTEIN, S. Optimal transport and Wasserstein distances for causal models	1351
HASENPFLUG, M., TELEZHNIKOV, V. and RUDOLF, D. Reversibility of elliptical slice sampling revisited	1377
REN, C. and ZHANG, X. Heat kernel estimates for kinetic SDEs with drifts being unbounded and in Kato's class	1402
AURZADA, F., KOLB, M. and SCHICKENTANZ, D.T. Brownian motion conditioned to spend limited time outside a bounded interval – an extreme example of entropic repulsion	1428
NEUMEYER, N. and OMELKA, M. Generalized Hadamard differentiability of the copula mapping and its applications	1451
WANG, K. and GHOSAL, S. Bayesian inference for k -monotone densities with applications to multiple testing	1475
MUKHERJEE, S., SON, J. and BHATTACHARYA, B.B. Phase transitions of the maximum likelihood estimators in the p -spin Curie-Weiss model	1502
HILL, J.B. and LI, T. A bootstrapped test of covariance stationarity based on orthonormal transformations	1527
JUNG, S., ROOKS, B., GROISSER, D. and SCHWARTZMAN, A. Averaging symmetric positive-definite matrices on the space of eigen-decompositions	1552
HAHN-KLIMROTH, M., VAN DER HOFSTAD, R., MÜLLER, N. and RIDDLESSEN, C. On a near-optimal and efficient algorithm for the sparse pooled data problem	1579
KOBAYASHI, K. and PARK, H. Heat content for Gaussian processes: Small-time asymptotic analysis	1606
LUBBERTS, Z., ATHREYA, A., PARK, Y. and PRIEBE, C.E. Random line graphs and edge-attributed network inference	1633
PUCHKIN, N., NOSKOV, F. and SPOKOINY, V. Sharper dimension-free bounds on the Frobenius distance between sample covariance and its expectation	1664

BERNOULLI

Official Journal of the Bernoulli Society for Mathematical Statistics and Probability

Volume Thirty One Number Two May 2025 ISSN: 1350-7265

CONTENTS

SPOKOINY, V. and PANOV, M.	843
Accuracy of Gaussian approximation for high-dimensional posterior distributions	
WYNNE, G., KASPRZAK, M.J. and DUNCAN, A.B.	868
A Fourier representation of kernel Stein discrepancy with application to Goodness-of-Fit tests for measures on infinite dimensional Hilbert spaces	
SHI, E., LIU, Y., SUN, K., LI, L. and KONG, L.	894
An adaptive model checking test for the functional linear model	
KOKOSZKA, P., MOHAMMADI, N., WANG, H. and WANG, S.	922
Functional diffusion driven stochastic volatility model	
GU, Y.	948
Blessing of dependence: Identifiability and geometry of discrete models with multiple binary latent variables	
BALASUBRAMANIAN, K., MÜLLER, H.-G. and SRIPERUMBUDUR, B.K.	973
Functional linear and single-index models: A unified approach via Gaussian Stein identity	
NAGY, S. and LAKETA, P.	1007
Theoretical properties of angular halfspace depth	
GOLOVKINE, S., KLUTCHNIKOFF, N. and PATILEA, V.	1032
Adaptive estimation of irregular mean and covariance functions	
ENIKEEVA, F., KLOPP, O. and ROUSSELOT, M.	1058
Change-point detection in low-rank VAR processes	
BAYRAKTAR, E., DAS, P. and KIM, D.	1084
Hölder regularity and roughness: Construction and examples	
MAO, C. and WEIN, A.S.	1114
Optimal spectral recovery of a planted vector in a subspace	
ARNOLD, S. and ZIEGEL, J.	1140
Isotonic conditional laws	
LELUC, R., PORTIER, F., SEGERS, J. and ZHUMAN, A.	1160
Speeding up Monte Carlo integration: Control neighbors for optimal convergence	
BELITSER, E. and GHOSAL, S.	1181
Bayesian uncertainty quantification and structure detection for multiple change points models	
ROY, S., TEWARI, A. and ZHU, Z.	1206
High-dimensional variable selection with heterogeneous signals: A precise asymptotic perspective	

(continued)

A list of forthcoming papers can be found online at <https://www.bernoullisociety.org/index.php/publications/bernoulli-journal/bernoulli-journal-papers>

BERNOULLI

Volume 31 Number 2 May 2025 Pages 843–1691

ISI/BS

BERNOULLI

Official Journal of the Bernoulli Society for Mathematical Statistics and Probability

Aims and Scope

Issued four times per year, BERNOLLI is the flagship journal of the Bernoulli Society for Mathematical Statistics and Probability. The journal aims at publishing original research contributions of the highest quality in all subfields of Mathematical Statistics and Probability. The main emphasis of Bernoulli is on theoretical work, yet discussion of interesting applications in relation to the proposed methodology is also welcome.

Bernoulli Society for Mathematical Statistics and Probability

The Bernoulli Society was founded in 1973. It is an autonomous Association of the International Statistical Institute, ISI. According to its statutes, the object of the Bernoulli Society is the advancement, through international contacts, of the sciences of probability (including the theory of stochastic processes) and mathematical statistics and of their applications to all those aspects of human endeavour which are directed towards the increase of natural knowledge and the welfare of mankind.

Meetings: <https://www.bernoullisociety.org/meetings>

The Society holds a World Congress every four years; more frequent meetings, coordinated by the Society's standing committees and often organised in collaboration with other organisations, are the European Meeting of Statisticians, the Conference on Stochastic Processes and their Applications, the CLAPEM meeting (Latin-American Congress on Probability and Mathematical Statistics), the European Young Statisticians Meeting, and various meetings on special topics – in the physical sciences in particular. The Society, as an association of the ISI, also collaborates with other ISI associations in the organization of the biennial ISI World Statistics Congresses (formerly ISI Sessions).

Executive Committee

Detailed information about the members of the Executive Committee can be found on <https://www.bernoullisociety.org/who-is-who>

The papers published in Bernoulli are indexed or abstracted in Mathematical Reviews (*MathSciNet*), Zentralblatt MATH (*zbMATH Open*), Science Citation Index Expanded (*Web of Science*), SCOPUS and Google Scholar.

©2025 International Statistical Institute/Bernoulli Society

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise without the prior written permission of the Publisher.

In 2025 Bernoulli consists of 4 issues published in February, May, August and November.



Bernoulli Society
for Mathematical Statistics
and Probability

Accuracy of Gaussian approximation for high-dimensional posterior distributions

VLADIMIR SPOKOINY^{1,a} and MAXIM PANOV^{2,b}

¹Weierstrass Institute and Humboldt University Berlin, Germany, IITP RAS, and HSE University Moscow, Russia,
spokoiny@wias-berlin.de

²Mohamed bin Zayed University of Artificial Intelligence (MBZUAI), Abu Dhabi, UAE,
maxim.panov@mbzuai.ac.ae

The prominent Bernstein – von Mises (BvM) result claims that the posterior distribution after centering by the efficient estimator and standardizing by the square root of the total Fisher information is nearly standard normal. In particular, the prior completely washes out from the asymptotic posterior distribution. This fact is fundamental and justifies the Bayes approach from the frequentist viewpoint. In the nonparametric setup the situation changes dramatically and the impact of prior becomes essential even for the contraction of the posterior; see (*Ann. Statist.* **36** (2008) 1435–1463, *Ann. Statist.* **39** (2011) 2557–2584, *Ann. Statist.* **41** (2013) 1999–2028, *Ann. Statist.* **42** (2014) 1941–1969) for different models like Gaussian regression or i.i.d. model in different weak topologies. This paper offers another non-asymptotic approach to studying the behavior of the posterior for a special but rather popular and useful class of statistical models and for Gaussian priors. Our main results describe the accuracy of Gaussian approximation of the posterior. In particular, we show that restricting to the class of all centrally symmetric credible sets around the penalized maximum likelihood estimator (pMLE) allows to get Gaussian approximation up to order n^{-1} . We also derive tight finite sample bounds on posterior contraction in terms of the so-called effective dimension of the parameter space and address the question of frequentist reliability of Bayesian credible sets. The obtained results are specified for nonparametric log-density estimation and generalized regression.

Keywords: Posterior; concentration; contraction Gaussian approximation

References

- Bontemps, D. (2011). Bernstein-von Mises theorems for Gaussian regression with increasing number of regressors. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2557–2584.
- Castillo, I. and Nickl, R. (2013). Nonparametric Bernstein–von Mises theorems in Gaussian white noise. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1999–2028.
- Castillo, I. and Nickl, R. (2014). On the Bernstein–von Mises phenomenon for nonparametric Bayes procedures. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1941–1969.
- Castillo, I. and Rousseau, J. (2015). A Bernstein–von Mises theorem for smooth functionals in semiparametric models. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2353–2383.
- Cox, D.D. (1993). An analysis of Bayesian inference for nonparametric regression. *Ann. Statist.* **21** 903–923.
- Freedman, D. (1999). On the Bernstein-von Mises theorem with infinite-dimensional parameters. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 1119–1140.
- Ghosal, S. and van der Vaart, A. (2017). *Fundamentals of Nonparametric Bayesian Inference*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics **44**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press.
- Kleijn, B.J.K. and van der Vaart, A.W. (2006). Misspecification in infinite-dimensional Bayesian statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 837–877.
- Kleijn, B.J.K. and van der Vaart, A.W. (2012). The Bernstein–von Mises theorem under misspecification. *Electron. J. Stat.* **6** 354–381.
- Knapik, B.T., Szabó, B.T., van der Vaart, A.W. and van Zanten, J.H. (2016). Bayes procedures for adaptive inference in inverse problems for the white noise model. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **164** 771–813.

- Leahu, H. (2011). On the Bernstein-von Mises phenomenon in the Gaussian white noise model. *Electron. J. Stat.* **5** 373–404.
- Nickl, R. and Szabó, B. (2016). A sharp adaptive confidence ball for self-similar functions. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **126** 3913–3934. In Memoriam: Evarist Gine.
- Sniekers, S. and van der Vaart, A. (2015). Adaptive Bayesian credible sets in regression with a Gaussian process prior. *Electron. J. Stat.* **9** 2475–2527.
- Spokoiny, V. (2017). Penalized maximum likelihood estimation and effective dimension. *AIHP* **53** 389–429.
- Panov, M. and Spokoiny, V. (2015). Finite sample Bernstein - von Mises theorem for semiparametric problems. *Bayesian Anal.* **10** 665–710.
- Spokoiny, V. (2019). Bayesian inference for nonlinear inverse problems. [arXiv:1912.12694](https://arxiv.org/abs/1912.12694).
- van der Vaart, A. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press.
- van der Vaart, A.W. and van Zanten, J.H. (2008). Rates of contraction of posterior distributions based on Gaussian process priors. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 1435–1463.
- van der Vaart, A. and Wellner, J.A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes. With Applications to Statistics. Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer.
- Yano, K. and Kato, K. (2020). On frequentist coverage errors of Bayesian credible sets in moderately high dimensions. *Bernoulli* **26** 616–641.
- Spokoiny, V. and Panov, M. (2025). Supplement to “Accuracy of Gaussian approximation for high-dimensional posterior distributions.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/21-BEJ1412SUPP>

A Fourier representation of kernel Stein discrepancy with application to Goodness-of-Fit tests for measures on infinite dimensional Hilbert spaces

GEORGE WYNNE^{1,a}, MIKOŁAJ J. KASPRZAK^{2,b} and ANDREW B. DUNCAN^{3,4,c}

¹University of Bristol, Bristol, United Kingdom, ^ag.wynne@bristol.ac.uk

²ESSEC Business School, Cergy-Pontoise, France, ^bkasprzak@essec.edu

³Imperial College London, London, United Kingdom, ^ca.duncan@imperial.ac.uk

⁴The Alan Turing Institute, London, United Kingdom

Kernel Stein discrepancy (KSD) is a widely used kernel-based measure of discrepancy between probability measures. It is often employed in the scenario where a user has a collection of samples from a candidate probability measure and wishes to compare them against a specified target probability measure. KSD has been employed in a range of settings including goodness-of-fit testing, parametric inference, MCMC output assessment and generative modelling. However, so far the method has been restricted to finite-dimensional data. We provide the first analysis of KSD in the generality of data lying in a separable Hilbert space, for example functional data. The main result is a novel Fourier representation of KSD obtained by combining the theory of measure equations with kernel methods. This allows us to prove that KSD can separate measures and thus is valid to use in practice. Additionally, our results improve the interpretability of KSD by decoupling the effect of the kernel and Stein operator. We demonstrate the efficacy of the proposed methodology by performing goodness-of-fit tests for various Gaussian and non-Gaussian functional models in a number of synthetic data experiments.

Keywords: Functional data analysis; Stein's method; testing

References

- Albeverio, S., Bogachev, V. and Röckner, M. (1999). On uniqueness of invariant measures for finite- and infinite-dimensional diffusions. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **52** 325–362. [MR1656067](#) [https://doi.org/10.1002/\(SICI\)1097-0312\(199903\)52:3<325::AID-CPA2>3.0.CO;2-V](https://doi.org/10.1002/(SICI)1097-0312(199903)52:3<325::AID-CPA2>3.0.CO;2-V)
- Albeverio, S. and Röckner, M. (1991). Stochastic differential equations in infinite dimensions: Solutions via Dirichlet forms. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **89** 347–386. [MR1113223](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01198791>
- Anastasiou, A., Barp, A., Briol, F.-X., Ebner, B., Gaunt, R.E., Ghaderinezhad, F., Gorham, J., Gretton, A., Ley, C., Liu, Q., Mackey, L., Oates, C.J., Reinert, G. and Swan, Y. (2023). Stein's method meets computational statistics: A review of some recent developments. *Statist. Sci.* **38** 120–139. [MR4534646](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-sts863>
- Aronszajn, N. (1950). Theory of reproducing kernels. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **68** 337–404. [MR0051437](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1990404>
- Arras, B., Mijoule, G., Poly, G. and Swan, Y. (2016). A new approach to the Stein-Tikhomirov method: With applications to the second Wiener chaos and Dickman convergence. Available at [arXiv:1605.06819](#).
- Barbour, A.D. (1988). Stein's method and Poisson process convergence **Special Vol. 25A** 175–184. A celebration of applied probability.
- Barbour, A.D. (1990). Stein's method for diffusion approximations. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **84** 297–322. [MR1035659](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01197887>

- Barp, A., Oates, C.J., Porcu, E. and Girolami, M. (2022a). A Riemann-Stein kernel method. *Bernoulli* **28** 2181–2208. [MR4474540](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/21-bej1415>
- Barp, A., Simon-Gabriel, C.-J., Girolami, M. and Mackey, L. (2022b). Targeted separation and convergence with kernel discrepancies. Available at [arXiv:2209.12835](#).
- Beskos, A., Papaspiliopoulos, O., Roberts, G.O. and Fearnhead, P. (2006). Exact and computationally efficient likelihood-based estimation for discretely observed diffusion processes. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **68** 333–382. With discussions and a reply by the authors. [MR2278331](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2006.00552.x>
- Beskos, A., Roberts, G., Stuart, A. and Voss, J. (2008). MCMC methods for diffusion bridges. *Stoch. Dyn.* **8** 319–350. [MR2444507](#) <https://doi.org/10.1142/S0219493708002378>
- Bierkens, J., Grazzi, S., van der Meulen, F. and Schauer, M. (2021). A piecewise deterministic Monte Carlo method for diffusion bridges. *Stat. Comput.* **31** 37. [MR4249043](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-021-10008-8>
- Bogachev, V.I. (1998). *Gaussian Measures. Mathematical Surveys and Monographs* **62**. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. [MR1642391](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/surv/062>
- Bogachev, V.I. (2010). *Differentiable Measures and the Malliavin Calculus. Mathematical Surveys and Monographs* **164**. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. [MR2663405](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/surv/164>
- Bogachev, V.I., Krylov, N.V. and Röckner, M. (2009). Elliptic and parabolic equations for measures. *Russian Math. Surveys* **64** 973–1078. [MR2640966](#) <https://doi.org/10.1070/RM2009v064n06ABEH004652>
- Bogachev, V.I. and Röckner, M. (1995). Regularity of invariant measures on finite- and infinite-dimensional spaces and applications. *J. Funct. Anal.* **133** 168–223. [MR1351647](#) <https://doi.org/10.1006/jfan.1995.1123>
- Bongiorno, E.G., Goia, A. and Vieu, P. (2019). Modeling functional data: A test procedure. *Comput. Statist.* **34** 451–468. [MR3953667](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00180-018-0816-9>
- Bourguin, S. and Campese, S. (2020). Approximation of Hilbert-valued Gaussians on Dirichlet structures. *Electron. J. Probab.* **25** 150. [MR4193891](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-ejp551>
- Bugni, F.A., Hall, P., Horowitz, J.L. and Neumann, G.R. (2009). Goodness-of-fit tests for functional data. *Econom. J.* **12** S1–S18. [MR2543479](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1368-423X.2008.00266.x>
- Carmeli, C., De Vito, E. and Toigo, A. (2006). Vector valued reproducing kernel Hilbert spaces of integrable functions and Mercer theorem. *Anal. Appl. (Singap.)* **4** 377–408. [MR2265340](#) <https://doi.org/10.1142/S0219530506000838>
- Carmeli, C., de Vito, E., Toigo, A. and Umanità, V. (2010). Vector valued reproducing kernel Hilbert spaces and universality. *Anal. Appl. (Singap.)* **8** 19–61. [MR2603770](#) <https://doi.org/10.1142/S0219530510001503>
- Chen, L.H.Y., Goldstein, L. and Shao, Q.-M. (2011). *Normal Approximation by Stein's Method. Probability and Its Applications (New York)*. Heidelberg: Springer. [MR2732624](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-15007-4>
- Chevyrev, I. and Oberhauser, H. (2022). Signature moments to characterize laws of stochastic processes. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **23** 176. [MR4577129](#) <https://doi.org/10.5486/pmd.1976.23.1-2.24>
- Chwialkowski, K., Strathmann, H. and Gretton, A. (2016). A kernel test of goodness-of-fit. In *Proceedings of the 33rd International Conference on Machine Learning* **48** 2606–2615.
- Cuesta-Albertos, J.A., del Barrio, E., Fraiman, R. and Matrán, C. (2007). The random projection method in goodness of fit for functional data. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **51** 4814–4831. [MR2364542](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2006.09.007>
- Da Prato, G. (2006). *An Introduction to Infinite-Dimensional Analysis. Universitext*. Berlin: Springer. [MR2244975](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/3-540-29021-4>
- Da Prato, G. and Zabczyk, J. (2002). *Second Order Partial Differential Equations in Hilbert Spaces. London Mathematical Society Lecture Note Series* **293**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1985790](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511543210>
- Ditzhaus, M. and Gaigall, D. (2018). A consistent goodness-of-fit test for huge dimensional and functional data. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **30** 834–859. [MR3871114](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485252.2018.1486402>
- Ebner, B. and Henze, N. (2020). Rejoinder on: Tests for multivariate normality—a critical review with emphasis on weighted L^2 -statistics [[MR4182842](#); [MR4182843](#); [MR4183844](#); [MR4183845](#); [MR4183841](#)]. *TEST* **29** 911–913. [MR4182846](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11749-020-00744-w>
- Ferraty, F. and Vieu, P. (2006). *Nonparametric Functional Data Analysis: Theory and Practice. Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR2229687](#)

- Fisher, M., Nolan, T., Graham, M., Prangle, D. and Oates, C. (2021). Measure transport with kernel Stein discrepancy. In *Proceedings of the 24th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* **130** 1054–1062.
- Ghosal, S. and van der Vaart, A. (2017). *Fundamentals of Nonparametric Bayesian Inference*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics **44**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR3587782 <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781139029834>
- Gorham, J. and Mackey, L. (2015). Measuring sample quality with Stein’s method. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* **28**. Curran Associates.
- Gorham, J. and Mackey, L. (2017). Measuring sample quality with kernels. In *Proceedings of the 34th International Conference on Machine Learning* **70** 1292–1301.
- Götze, F. (1991). On the rate of convergence in the multivariate CLT. *Ann. Probab.* **19** 724–739. MR1106283
- Grathwohl, W., Wang, K.-C., Jacobsen, J.-H., Duvenaud, D. and Zemel, R. (2020). Learning the Stein discrepancy for training and evaluating energy-based models without sampling. In *Proceedings of the 37th International Conference on Machine Learning. Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **119** 3732–3747. PMLR.
- Gretton, A., Borgwardt, K.M., Rasch, M.J., Schölkopf, B. and Smola, A. (2012). A kernel two-sample test. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **13** 723–773. MR2913716
- Hairer, M., Stuart, A.M. and Voss, J. (2007). Analysis of SPDEs arising in path sampling. II. The nonlinear case. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **17** 1657–1706. MR2358638 <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AAP441>
- Henze, N. and Jiménez-Gamero, M.D. (2021). A test for Gaussianity in Hilbert spaces via the empirical characteristic functional. *Scand. J. Stat.* **48** 406–428. MR4275152 <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12470>
- Horváth, L. and Kokoszka, P. (2012). *Inference for Functional Data with Applications*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. MR2920735 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-3655-3>
- Hsing, T. and Eubank, R. (2015). *Theoretical Foundations of Functional Data Analysis, with an Introduction to Linear Operators*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Chichester: Wiley. MR3379106 <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118762547>
- Hunt, B.R., Sauer, T. and Yorke, J.A. (1992). Prevalence: A translation-invariant “almost every” on infinite-dimensional spaces. *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. (N.S.)* **27** 217–238. MR1161274 <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0273-0979-1992-00328-2>
- Hušková, M. and Janssen, P. (1993). Consistency of the generalized bootstrap for degenerate U -statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **21** 1811–1823. MR1245770 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349399>
- Jia, J. and Meng, D. (2021). Stein variational gradient descent on infinite-dimensional space and applications to statistical inverse problems. Available at [arXiv:2102.09741](https://arxiv.org/abs/2102.09741).
- Jitkrittum, W., Xu, W., Szabo, Z., Fukumizu, K. and Gretton, A. (2017). A linear-time kernel goodness-of-fit test. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **30** 262–271.
- Kadri, H., Duflos, E., Preux, P., Canu, S., Rakotomamonjy, A. and Audiffren, J. (2016). Operator-valued kernels for learning from functional response data. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** 20. MR3491114
- Kukush, A. (2019). *Gaussian Measures in Hilbert Space*. New York: Wiley.
- Ley, C., Reinert, G. and Swan, Y. (2017). Stein’s method for comparison of univariate distributions. *Probab. Surv.* **14** 1–52. MR3595350 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-PS278>
- Liu, Q., Lee, J. and Jordan, M. (2016). A kernelized Stein discrepancy for goodness-of-fit tests. In *Proceedings of the 33rd International Conference on Machine Learning* **48** 276–284.
- Liu, Q. and Wang, D. (2016). Stein variational gradient descent: A general purpose Bayesian inference algorithm. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* **29**.
- Maniglia, S. and Rhandi, A. (2004). Gaussian Measures on Separable Hilbert Spaces and Applications.
- Matsubara, T., Knoblauch, J., Briol, F.-X. and Oates, C.J. (2022). Robust generalised Bayesian inference for intractable likelihoods. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **84** 997–1022. MR4460583 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12500>
- Micchelli, C.A. and Pontil, M. (2005). On learning vector-valued functions. *Neural Comput.* **17** 177–204. MR2175914 <https://doi.org/10.1162/0899766052530802>
- Mijoule, G., Reinert, G. and Swan, Y. (2018). Stein operators, kernels and discrepancies for multivariate continuous distributions. Available at [arXiv:1806.03478](https://arxiv.org/abs/1806.03478).
- Müller, A. (1997). Integral probability metrics and their generating classes of functions. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **29** 429–443. MR1450938 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1428011>

- Nourdin, I. and Peccati, G. (2009). *Normal Approximations with Malliavin Calculus*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press.
- Panaretos, V.M., Kraus, D. and Maddocks, J.H. (2010). Second-order comparison of Gaussian random functions and the geometry of DNA minicircles. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 670–682. [MR2724851](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm09239>
- Paulsen, V.I. and Raghupathi, M. (2016). *An Introduction to the Theory of Reproducing Kernel Hilbert Spaces. Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics* **152**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR3526117](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781316219232>
- Pinski, F.J. and Stuart, A.M. (2010). Transition paths in molecules at finite temperature. *J. Chem. Phys.* **132** 184104.
- Pomann, G.-M., Staicu, A.-M. and Ghosh, S. (2016). A two-sample distribution-free test for functional data with application to a diffusion tensor imaging study of multiple sclerosis. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. C. Appl. Stat.* **65** 395–414. [MR3470583](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssc.12130>
- Rajput, B.S. (1972). Gaussian measures on L_p spaces, $1 \leq p < \infty$. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **2** 382–403. [MR0345157](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(72\)90034-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(72)90034-6)
- Ramsay, J.O. and Silverman, B.W. (2005). *Functional Data Analysis*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR2168993](#)
- Rasmussen, C.E. and Williams, C.K.I. (2006). *Gaussian Processes for Machine Learning. Adaptive Computation and Machine Learning*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press. [MR2514435](#)
- Roberts, G.O. and Stramer, O. (2001). On inference for partially observed nonlinear diffusion models using the Metropolis-Hastings algorithm. *Biometrika* **88** 603–621. [MR1859397](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/88.3.603>
- Rossi, F. and Villa, N. (2006). Support vector machine for functional data classification. *Neurocomputing* **69** 730–742.
- Salvi, C., Lemerrier, M., Liu, C., Horvath, B., Damoulas, T. and Lyons, T. (2021). Higher order kernel mean embeddings to capture filtrations of stochastic processes. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* **34** 16635–16647.
- Serfling, R.J. (1980). *Approximation Theorems of Mathematical Statistics. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. New York: Wiley. [MR0595165](#)
- Shih, H.-H. (2011). On Stein’s method for infinite-dimensional Gaussian approximation in abstract Wiener spaces. *J. Funct. Anal.* **261** 1236–1283. [MR2807099](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2011.04.016>
- South, L.F., Riabiz, M., Teymur, O. and Oates, C.J. (2022). Postprocessing of MCMC. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **9** 529–555. [MR4394919](#) <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-statistics-040220-091727>
- Sriperumbudur, B.K., Gretton, A., Fukumizu, K., Schölkopf, B. and Lanckriet, G.R.G. (2010). Hilbert space embeddings and metrics on probability measures. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **11** 1517–1561. [MR2645460](#)
- Stein, C. (1972). A bound for the error in the normal approximation to the distribution of a sum of dependent random variables. In *Proceedings of the Sixth Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability (Univ. California, Berkeley, Calif., 1970/1971), Vol. II: Probability Theory* 583–602. Berkeley, CA: Univ. California Press. [MR0402873](#)
- Stuart, A.M. (2010). Inverse problems: A Bayesian perspective. *Acta Numer.* **19** 451–559. [MR2652785](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0962492910000061>
- Tikhomirov, A.N. (1981). On the convergence rate in the central limit theorem for weakly dependent random variables. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **25** 790–809.
- Wang, J.-L., Chiou, J.-M. and Müller, H.-G. (2016). Functional data analysis. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **3** 257–295.
- Wynne, G. and Duncan, A.B. (2022). A kernel two-sample test for functional data. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **23** 73. [MR4576658](#)
- Wynne, G., Kasprzak, M. and Duncan, A.B. (2025). Supplement to “A Fourier representation of kernel Stein discrepancy with application to Goodness-of-Fit tests for measures on infinite dimensional Hilbert spaces.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/23-BEJ1662SUPPA>, <https://doi.org/10.3150/23-BEJ1662SUPPB>
- Xu, W. (2022). Standardisation-function kernel Stein discrepancy: A unifying view on kernel Stein discrepancy tests for goodness-of-fit. In *Proceedings of the 25th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics. Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **151** 1575–1597. PMLR.
- Yang, J., Liu, Q., Rao, V. and Neville, J. (2018). Goodness-of-fit testing for discrete distributions via Stein discrepancy. In *Proceedings of the 35th International Conference on Machine Learning* **80** 5561–5570.

An adaptive model checking test for the functional linear model

ENZE SHI^{1,a}, YI LIU^{1,b}, KE SUN^{1,c}, LINGZHU LI^{2,e} and LINGLONG KONG^{1,d}

¹Department of Mathematical and Statistical Sciences, University of Alberta, Edmonton, Canada,

^aeshi@ualberta.ca, ^byliu16@ualberta.ca, ^cksun6@ualberta.ca, ^dlkong@ualberta.ca

²School of Mathematics, Statistics and Mechanics, Beijing University of Technology, Beijing, China,

^elzli1@bjut.edu.cn

Numerous studies have been devoted to the estimation and inference problems for functional linear models (FLM). However, few works focus on model checking problem that ensures the reliability of results. Limited tests in this area do not have tractable null distributions or asymptotic analysis under alternatives. Also, the functional predictor is usually assumed to be fully observed, which is impractical. To address these problems, we propose an adaptive model checking test for FLM. It combines regular moment-based and conditional moment-based tests, and achieves model adaptivity via the dimension of a residual-based subspace. The advantages of our test are manifold. First, it has a tractable chi-squared null distribution and higher powers under the alternatives than its components. Second, asymptotic properties under different underlying models are developed, including the unvisited local alternatives. Third, the test statistic is constructed upon finite grid points, which incorporates the discrete nature of collected data. We develop the desirable relationship between sample size and number of grid points to maintain the asymptotic properties. Besides, we provide a data-driven approach to estimate the dimension leading to model adaptivity, which is promising in sufficient dimension reduction. We conduct comprehensive numerical experiments to demonstrate the advantages the test inherits from its two simple components.

Keywords: Adaptive-to-model test; functional linear model; reproducing kernel Hilbert space; sufficient dimension reduction

References

- Cai, T.T. and Hall, P. (2006). Prediction in functional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 2159–2179. [MR2291496](#)
<https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000830>
- Cai, T.T. and Yuan, M. (2011). Optimal estimation of the mean function based on discretely sampled functional data: Phase transition. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2330–2355. [MR2906870](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS898>
- Cai, T.T. and Yuan, M. (2012). Minimax and adaptive prediction for functional linear regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 1201–1216. [MR3010906](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.716337>
- Cardot, H., Ferraty, F., Mas, A. and Sarda, P. (2003). Testing hypotheses in the functional linear model. *Scand. J. Stat.* **30** 241–255. [MR1965105](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9469.00329>
- Chen, F., Jiang, Q., Feng, Z. and Zhu, L. (2020). Model checks for functional linear regression models based on projected empirical processes. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **144** 106897, 22. [MR4044785](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2019.106897>
- Cook, R.D. and Li, B. (2002). Dimension reduction for conditional mean in regression. *Ann. Statist.* **30** 455–474. [MR1902895](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1021379861>
- Cuesta-Albertos, J.A., García-Portugués, E., Febrero-Bande, M. and González-Manteiga, W. (2019). Goodness-of-fit tests for the functional linear model based on randomly projected empirical processes. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 439–467. [MR3909938](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1693>
- Dette, H., Neumeier, N. and Van Keilegom, I. (2007). A new test for the parametric form of the variance function in non-parametric regression. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **69** 903–917. [MR2368576](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2007.00616.x>

- DeVore, R.A. and Lorentz, G.G. (1993). *Constructive Approximation*. Berlin Heidelberg: Springer. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-02888-9>
- Escanciano, J.C. (2006). A consistent diagnostic test for regression models using projections. *Econometric Theory* **22** 1030–1051. [MR2328527 https://doi.org/10.1017/S02664666060060506](https://doi.org/10.1017/S02664666060060506)
- Ferraty, F., Goia, A., Salinelli, E. and Vieu, P. (2013). Functional projection pursuit regression. *TEST* **22** 293–320. [MR3062259 https://doi.org/10.1007/s11749-012-0306-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11749-012-0306-2)
- Ferraty, F. and Vieu, P. (2006). *Nonparametric Functional Data Analysis: Theory and Practice*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. [MR2229687](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4939-9830-9)
- Ferré, L. and Yao, A.-F. (2005). Smoothed functional inverse regression. *Statist. Sinica* **15** 665–683. [MR2233905](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11464-005-0000-0)
- Ferré, L. and Yao, A.F. (2003). Functional sliced inverse regression analysis. *Statistics* **37** 475–488. [MR2022235 https://doi.org/10.1080/0233188031000112845](https://doi.org/10.1080/0233188031000112845)
- García-Portugués, E., González-Manteiga, W. and Febrero-Bande, M. (2014). A goodness-of-fit test for the functional linear model with scalar response. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **23** 761–778. [MR3224655 https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2013.812519](https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2013.812519)
- Goldsmith, J. and Kitago, T. (2016). Assessing systematic effects of stroke on motor control by using hierarchical function-on-scalar regression. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. C. Appl. Stat.* **65** 215–236. [MR3456686 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssc.12115](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssc.12115)
- Guo, X., Wang, T. and Zhu, L. (2016). Model checking for parametric single-index models: A dimension reduction model-adaptive approach. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **78** 1013–1035. [MR3557187 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12147](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12147)
- Hall, P. and Horowitz, J.L. (2007). Methodology and convergence rates for functional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 70–91. [MR2332269 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000957](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000957)
- Hall, P., Müller, H.-G. and Wang, J.-L. (2006). Properties of principal component methods for functional and longitudinal data analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1493–1517. [MR2278365 https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000272](https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000272)
- Härdle, W. and Mammen, E. (1993). Comparing nonparametric versus parametric regression fits. *Ann. Statist.* **21** 1926–1947. [MR1245774 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349403](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349403)
- Lei, J. (2014). Adaptive global testing for functional linear models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **109** 624–634. [MR3223738 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.856794](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.856794)
- Li, B. (2018). *Sufficient Dimension Reduction: Methods and Applications*. London: Chapman & Hall. <https://doi.org/10.1201/9781315119427>.
- Li, L., Zhu, X. and Zhu, L.-X. (2023). Adaptive-to-model hybrid of tests for regressions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **118** 514–523. [MR4571138 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1941052](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1941052)
- Lian, H. (2015). Functional sufficient dimension reduction: Convergence rates and multiple functional case. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **167** 58–68. [MR3383236 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2015.05.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2015.05.008)
- Müller, H.-G. and Stadtmüller, U. (2005). Generalized functional linear models. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 774–805. [MR2163159 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000001156](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000001156)
- Ramsay, J.O. and Silverman, B.W. (2005). *Functional Data Analysis*, 2nd ed. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. [MR2168993](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4939-9830-9)
- Reiss, P.T., Huang, L. and Mennes, M. (2010). Fast function-on-scalar regression with penalized basis expansions. *Int. J. Biostat.* **6** Art. 28, 30. [MR2683940 https://doi.org/10.2202/1557-4679.1246](https://doi.org/10.2202/1557-4679.1246)
- Ritter, K., Wasilkowski, G.W. and Woźniakowski, H. (1995). Multivariate integration and approximation for random fields satisfying Sacks-Ylvisaker conditions. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **5** 518–540. [MR1336881](https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1176913681)
- Shang, Z. and Cheng, G. (2015). Nonparametric inference in generalized functional linear models. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 1742–1773. [MR3357877 https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1322](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1322)
- Shi, E., Liu, Y., Sun, K., Li, L. and Kong, L. (2025). Supplement to “An adaptive model checking test for the functional linear model.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1752SUPP>
- Song, J. (2019). On sufficient dimension reduction for functional data: Inverse moment-based methods. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev.: Comput. Stat.* **11** e1459, 13. [MR3999524 https://doi.org/10.1002/wics.1459](https://doi.org/10.1002/wics.1459)
- Song, J. and Li, B. (2021). Nonlinear and additive principal component analysis for functional data. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **181** Paper No. 104675, 21. [MR4157686 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2020.104675](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2020.104675)
- Stewart, G.W. (1990). Stochastic perturbation theory. *SIAM Rev.* **32** 579–610. [MR1084571 https://doi.org/10.1137/1032121](https://doi.org/10.1137/1032121)

- Stute, W., González Manteiga, W. and Presedo Quindimil, M. (1998). Bootstrap approximations in model checks for regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **93** 141–149. [MR1614600](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2669611>
- Sun, X., Du, P., Wang, X. and Ma, P. (2018). Optimal penalized function-on-function regression under a reproducing kernel Hilbert space framework. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 1601–1611. [MR3902232](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1356320>
- Tan, F., Zhu, X. and Zhu, L. (2018). A projection-based adaptive-to-model test for regressions. *Statist. Sinica* **28** 157–188. [MR3752256](#)
- Wahba, G. (1990). *Spline Models for Observational Data*. CBMS-NSF Regional Conference Series in Applied Mathematics **59**. Philadelphia, PA: SIAM. [MR1045442](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/1.9781611970128>
- Xue, K. and Yao, F. (2021). Hypothesis testing in large-scale functional linear regression. *Statist. Sinica* **31** 1101–1123. [MR4286208](#) <https://doi.org/10.5705/ss.20>
- Yao, F., Müller, H.-G. and Wang, J.-L. (2005). Functional linear regression analysis for longitudinal data. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 2873–2903. [MR2253106](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000660>
- Yuan, M. and Cai, T.T. (2010). A reproducing kernel Hilbert space approach to functional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3412–3444. [MR2766857](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS772>
- Zhang, Z., Wang, X., Kong, L. and Zhu, H. (2022). High-dimensional spatial quantile function-on-scalar regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **117** 1563–1578. [MR4480732](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1870984>
- Zheng, J.X. (1996). A consistent test of functional form via nonparametric estimation techniques. *J. Econometrics* **75** 263–289. [MR1413644](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076\(95\)01760-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076(95)01760-7)
- Zhu, H., Li, R. and Kong, L. (2012). Multivariate varying coefficient model for functional responses. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2634–2666. [MR3097615](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1045>
- Zhu, L., Wang, T., Zhu, L. and Ferré, L. (2010). Sufficient dimension reduction through discretization-expectation estimation. *Biometrika* **97** 295–304. [MR2650739](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asq018>
- Zhu, X., Guo, X., Wang, T. and Zhu, L. (2020). Dimensionality determination: A thresholding double ridge ratio approach. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **146** 106910, 18. [MR4065384](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2020.106910>

Functional diffusion driven stochastic volatility model

PIOTR KOKOSZKA^{1,a}, NEDA MOHAMMADI^{1,b}, HAONAN WANG^{1,c} and SHIXUAN WANG^{2,d}

¹Department of Statistics, Colorado State University, Fort Collins, USA, ^apiotr.kokoszka@colostate.edu,

^bneda.mohammadi@colostate.edu, ^chaonan.wang@colostate.edu

²Department of Economics, University of Reading, Reading, UK, ^dshixuan.wang@reading.ac.uk

We propose a stochastic volatility model for time series of curves. It is motivated by dynamics of intraday price curves that exhibit both between days dependence and intraday price evolution. The curves are suitably normalized to stationary in a function space and are functional analogs of point-to-point daily returns. The between curves dependence is modeled by a latent autoregression. The within curves behavior is modeled by a diffusion process. We establish the properties of the model and propose several approaches to its estimation. These approaches are justified by asymptotic arguments that involve an interplay between the latent autoregression and the intraday diffusions. The asymptotic framework combines the increasing number of daily curves and the refinement of the discrete grid on which each daily curve is observed. Consistency rates for the estimators of the intraday volatility curves are derived as well as the asymptotic normality of the estimators of the latent autoregression. The estimation approaches are further explored and compared by an application to intraday price curves of over seven thousand U.S. stocks and an informative simulation study.

Keywords: Functional time series; intraday price curves; Itô diffusion process; stochastic volatility

References

- Aït-Sahalia, Y. and Jacod, J. (2014). *High-Frequency Financial Econometrics*, Illustrated ed. Princeton, NJ: Princeton Univ. Press. <https://doi.org/10.1515/9781400850327>
- Asai, M., McAleer, M. and Yu, J. (2006). Multivariate stochastic volatility: A review. *Econometric Rev.* **25** 145–175. [MR2256285 https://doi.org/10.1080/07474930600713564](https://doi.org/10.1080/07474930600713564)
- Aue, A., Horváth, L. and Pellatt, D.F. (2017). Functional generalized autoregressive conditional heteroskedasticity. *J. Time Series Anal.* **38** 3–21. [MR3601312 https://doi.org/10.1111/jtsa.12192](https://doi.org/10.1111/jtsa.12192)
- Bachelier, L. (1900). Théorie de la spéculation. *Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (3)* **17** 21–86. [MR1508978](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aue.2017.03.001)
- Barndorff-Nielsen, O.E. and Shephard, N. (2002). Econometric analysis of realized volatility and its use in estimating stochastic volatility models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **64** 253–280. [MR1904704 https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00336](https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00336)
- Bauwens, L., Laurent, S. and Rombouts, J.V.K. (2006). Multivariate GARCH models: A survey. *J. Appl. Econometrics* **21** 79–109. [MR2225523 https://doi.org/10.1002/jae.842](https://doi.org/10.1002/jae.842)
- Bollerslev, T. (1986). Generalized autoregressive conditional heteroskedasticity. *J. Econometrics* **31** 307–327. [MR0853051 https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076\(86\)90063-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076(86)90063-1)
- Bollerslev, T. (1990). Modelling the coherence in short-run nominal exchange rates: A multivariate generalized ARCH model. *Rev. Econ. Stat.* **72** 498–505. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2109358>
- Bollerslev, T., Engle, R.F. and Wooldridge, J.M. (1988). A capital asset pricing model with time-varying covariances. *J. Polit. Econ.* **96** 116–131.
- Bosq, D. (2000). *Linear Processes in Function Spaces: Theory and Applications*. *Lecture Notes in Statistics* **149**. New York: Springer. [MR1783138 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1154-9](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1154-9)
- Brockwell, P.J. and Davis, R.A. (1991). *Time Series: Theory and Methods*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR1093459 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-0320-4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-0320-4)

- Cerovecki, C., Francq, C., Hörmann, S. and Zakoïan, J.-M. (2019). Functional GARCH models: The quasi-likelihood approach and its applications. *J. Econometrics* **209** 353–375. [MR3944755](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2019.01.006>
- Chong, C., Hoffmann, M., Liu, Y., Rosenbaum, M. and Szymanski, G. (2022). Statistical inference for rough volatility: minimax theory. Available at [arXiv:2210.01214 \[math.ST\]](#).
- Christensen, K., Hounyo, U. and Podolskij, M. (2018). Is the diurnal pattern sufficient to explain intraday variation in volatility? A nonparametric assessment. *J. Econometrics* **205** 336–362. [MR3813521](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2018.03.016>
- Danielsson, J. (1998). Multivariate stochastic volatility models: Estimation and a comparison with VGARCH models. *J. Empir. Finance* **5** 155–173. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0927-5398\(97\)00016-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0927-5398(97)00016-9)
- Engle, R.F. (1982). Autoregressive conditional heteroscedasticity with estimates of the variance of United Kingdom inflation. *Econometrica* **50** 987–1007. [MR0666121](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1912773>
- Engle, R. (2002). Dynamic conditional correlation: A simple class of multivariate generalized autoregressive conditional heteroskedasticity models. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **20** 339–350. [MR1939905](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/073500102288618487>
- Engle, R.F. and Kroner, K.F. (1995). Multivariate simultaneous generalized arch. *Econometric Theory* **11** 122–150. [MR1325104](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466600009063>
- Galbraith, J.W., Zinde-Walsh, V. and Zhu, J. (2015). GARCH model estimation using estimated quadratic variation. *Econometric Rev.* **34** 1171–1191. [MR3292154](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/07474938.2014.956629>
- Hall, P., Müller, H.-G. and Wang, J.-L. (2006). Properties of principal component methods for functional and longitudinal data analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1493–1517. [MR2278365](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000272>
- Harvey, A., Ruiz, E. and Shephard, N. (1994). Multivariate stochastic variance models. *Rev. Econ. Stud.* **61** 247–264. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2297980>
- Harvey, A. and Shephard, N. (1996). Estimation of an asymmetric stochastic volatility model for asset returns. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **14** 429–434. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1392251>
- Hörmann, S., Horváth, L. and Reeder, R. (2013). A functional version of the ARCH model. *Econometric Theory* **29** 267–288. [MR3042756](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466612000345>
- Horváth, L., Kokoszka, P. and Rice, G. (2014). Testing stationarity of functional time series. *J. Econometrics* **179** 66–82. [MR3153649](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2013.11.002>
- Jang, P.A., Jauch, M. and Matteson, D.S. (2022). Functional stochastic volatility in financial option surfaces. *Data Sci. J.* **1** 6–19. <https://doi.org/10.1080/26941899.2022.2152764>
- Karatzas, I. and Shreve, S.E. (1991). *Brownian Motion and Stochastic Calculus*, 2nd ed. *Graduate Texts in Mathematics* **113**. New York: Springer. [MR1121940](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0949-2>
- Kokoszka, P. and Reimherr, M. (2013). Determining the order of the functional autoregressive model. *J. Time Series Anal.* **34** 116–129. [MR3008019](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.2012.00816.x>
- Kokoszka, P., Mohammadi, N., Wang, H. and Wang, S. (2024). Supplement to “Functional diffusion driven stochastic volatility model.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1753SUPP>
- Kuenzer, T. (2024). Estimation of functional ARMA models. *Bernoulli* **30** 117–142. [MR4665572](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/23-bej1591>
- Lavancier, F. and Rochet, P. (2016). A general procedure to combine estimators. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **94** 175–192. [MR3412818](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2015.08.001>
- Le Gall, J.-F. (2016). *Brownian Motion, Martingales, and Stochastic Calculus*, French ed. *Graduate Texts in Mathematics* **274**. Cham: Springer. [MR3497465](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-31089-3>
- Li, Y. and Hsing, T. (2010). Uniform convergence rates for nonparametric regression and principal component analysis in functional/longitudinal data. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3321–3351. [MR2766854](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS813>
- Mörters, P. and Peres, Y. (2010). *Brownian Motion. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **30**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. With an appendix by Oded Schramm and Wendelin Werner. [MR2604525](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511750489>
- Müller, H.-G., Sen, R. and Stadtmüller, U. (2011). Functional data analysis for volatility. *J. Econometrics* **165** 233–245. [MR2846647](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2011.08.002>
- Øksendal, B. (2003). *Stochastic Differential Equations: An Introduction with Applications*, 6th ed. *Universitext*. Berlin: Springer. [MR2001996](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-14394-6>

- Papadoditis, E. and Shang, H.L. (2023). Bootstrap prediction bands for functional time series. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **118** 972–986. [MR4595470 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1963262](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1963262)
- Rosenbaum, M. (2008). Estimation of the volatility persistence in a discretely observed diffusion model. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **118** 1434–1462. [MR2427046 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2007.09.004](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2007.09.004)
- Shaman, P. and Stine, R.A. (1988). The bias of autoregressive coefficient estimators. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **83** 842–848. [MR0963814](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1988.10478314)
- Shephard, N. (1996). Statistical aspects of ARCH and stochastic volatility. In *Time Series Models* CRC Press/CRC.
- Silvennoinen, A. and Teräsvirta, T. (2009). Multivariate GARCH models. In *Handbook of Financial Time Series* (T. Mikosch, J.-P. Kreiß, R.A. Davis and T.G. Andersen, eds.) 201–229. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-71297-8_9
- Taylor, S.J. (1982). Financial returns modelled by the product of two stochastic processes: A study of daily sugar prices, 1961–79. In *Time Series Analysis: Theory and Practice* **1**.
- Taylor, S.J. (1994). Modeling stochastic volatility: A review and comparative study. *Math. Finance* **4** 183–204. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9965.1994.tb00057.x>
- Taylor, S.J. (2008). *Modelling Financial Time Series*. Singapore: World Scientific. <https://doi.org/10.1142/6578>
- Visser, M. (2011). GARCH parameter estimation using high-frequency data. *J. Financ. Econ.* **9** 162–197. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jffinec/nbq017>
- Vrontos, I.D., Dellaportas, P. and Politis, D.N. (2003). A full-factor multivariate GARCH model. *Econom. J.* **6** 312–334. [MR2028238 https://doi.org/10.1111/1368-423X.t01-1-00111](https://doi.org/10.1111/1368-423X.t01-1-00111)
- Wilms, I., Basu, S., Bien, J. and Matteson, D.S. (2023). Sparse identification and estimation of large-scale vector autoregressive moving averages. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **118** 571–582. [MR4571142 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1942013](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1942013)
- Yao, F., Müller, H.-G. and Wang, J.-L. (2005). Functional data analysis for sparse longitudinal data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **100** 577–590. [MR2160561 https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000001745](https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000001745)
- Yu, J. and Meyer, R. (2006). Multivariate stochastic volatility models: Bayesian estimation and model comparison. *Econometric Rev.* **25** 361–384. [MR2256291 https://doi.org/10.1080/07474930600713465](https://doi.org/10.1080/07474930600713465)

Blessing of dependence: Identifiability and geometry of discrete models with multiple binary latent variables

YUQI GU^a

Department of Statistics, Columbia University, New York, NY, USA, ^ayuqi.gu@columbia.edu

Identifiability of discrete statistical models with latent variables is known to be challenging to study, yet crucial to a model’s interpretability and reliability. This work presents a general algebraic technique to investigate identifiability of discrete models with latent and graphical components. Specifically, motivated by diagnostic tests collecting multivariate categorical data, we focus on discrete models with multiple binary latent variables. We consider the BLESS model, in which the latent variables can have arbitrary dependencies among themselves while the latent-to-observed measurement graph takes a “star-forest” shape. We establish necessary and sufficient graphical criteria for identifiability, and reveal an interesting and perhaps surprising geometry of blessing-of-dependence: under the minimal conditions for generic identifiability, the parameters are identifiable if and only if the latent variables are not statistically independent. Thanks to this theory, we can perform formal hypothesis tests of identifiability in the boundary case by testing marginal independence of the observed variables. In addition to the BLESS model, we also use the technique to show identifiability and the blessing-of-dependence geometry for a more flexible model, which has a general measurement graph beyond a star forest. Our results give new understanding of statistical properties of graphical models with latent variables. They also entail useful implications for designing diagnostic tests or surveys that measure binary latent traits.

Keywords: Algebraic statistics; contingency table; diagnostic test; generic identifiability; graphical model; hypothesis testing; latent class model; multivariate categorical data

References

- Allman, E.S., Matias, C. and Rhodes, J.A. (2009). Identifiability of parameters in latent structure models with many observed variables. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 3099–3132. [MR2549554](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS689>
- Allman, E.S., Matias, C. and Rhodes, J.A. (2011). Parameter identifiability in a class of random graph mixture models. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **141** 1719–1736. [MR2763202](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2010.11.022>
- Allman, E.S. and Rhodes, J.A. (2008). The identifiability of covarion models in phylogenetics. *IEEE/ACM Trans. Comput. Biol. Bioinform.* **6** 76–88. <https://doi.org/10.1109/TCBB.2008.52>
- Allman, E.S., Rhodes, J.A., Stanghellini, E. and Valtorta, M. (2015). Parameter identifiability of discrete Bayesian networks with hidden variables. *J. Causal Inference* **3** 189–205. [MR4289435](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/jci-2014-0021>
- Anderson, T.W. and Rubin, H. (1956). Statistical inference in factor analysis. In *Proceedings of the Third Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability*. **5** 111–150. Berkeley-Los Angeles, Calif.: Univ. California Press. [MR0084943](#)
- Bing, X., Bunea, F. and Wegkamp, M. (2023). Detecting approximate replicate components of a high-dimensional random vector with latent structure. *Bernoulli* **29** 1368–1391. [MR4550227](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/22-bej1502>
- Bing, X., Bunea, F., Ning, Y. and Wegkamp, M. (2020). Adaptive estimation in structured factor models with applications to overlapping clustering. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2055–2081. [MR4134786](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1877>
- Bollen, K.A. (1989). *Structural Equations with Latent Variables*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics. New York: Wiley. A Wiley-Interscience Publication. [MR0996025](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118619179>

- Carreira-Perpinán, M.A. and Renals, S. (2000). Practical identifiability of finite mixtures of multivariate Bernoulli distributions. *Neural Comput.* **12** 141–152. <https://doi.org/10.1162/089976600300015925>
- Chen, Y., Culpepper, S. and Liang, F. (2020). A sparse latent class model for cognitive diagnosis. *Psychometrika* **85** 121–153. [MR4092105 https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-019-09693-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-019-09693-2)
- Chen, Y., Liu, J., Xu, G. and Ying, Z. (2015). Statistical analysis of Q -matrix based diagnostic classification models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 850–866. [MR3367269 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.934827](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.934827)
- Choi, M.J., Tan, V.Y.F., Anandkumar, A. and Willsky, A.S. (2011). Learning latent tree graphical models. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **12** 1771–1812. [MR2813153](https://doi.org/10.3102/10769986155954)
- Culpepper, S.A. (2015). Bayesian estimation of the DINA model with Gibbs sampling. *J. Educ. Behav. Stat.* **40** 454–476. <https://doi.org/10.3102/10769986155954>
- Culpepper, S.A. (2019). An exploratory diagnostic model for ordinal responses with binary attributes: Identifiability and estimation. *Psychometrika* **84** 921–940. [MR4023486 https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-019-09683-4](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-019-09683-4)
- Drton, M. (2009). Likelihood ratio tests and singularities. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 979–1012. [MR2502658 https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS571](https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS571)
- Erosheva, E.A., Fienberg, S.E. and Joutard, C. (2007). Describing disability through individual-level mixture models for multivariate binary data. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **1** 502–537. [MR2415745 https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOAS126](https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOAS126)
- Fang, G., Liu, J. and Ying, Z. (2019). On the identifiability of diagnostic classification models. *Psychometrika* **84** 19–40. [MR3910906 https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-018-09658-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-018-09658-x)
- Fang, G., Guo, J., Xu, X., Ying, Z. and Zhang, S. (2021). Identifiability of bifactor models. *Statist. Sinica* **31** 2309–2330. [MR4338090 https://doi.org/10.5705/ss.20](https://doi.org/10.5705/ss.20)
- Fienberg, S.E., Hersh, P., Rinaldo, A. and Zhou, Y. (2010). Maximum likelihood estimation in latent class models for contingency table data. In *Algebraic and Geometric Methods in Statistics* 27–62. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR2642657](https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ631)
- Gassiat, E., Cleyen, A. and Robin, S. (2016). Inference in finite state space non parametric hidden Markov models and applications. *Stat. Comput.* **26** 61–71. [MR3439359 https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-014-9523-8](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-014-9523-8)
- Gassiat, E. and Rousseau, J. (2016). Nonparametric finite translation hidden Markov models and extensions. *Bernoulli* **22** 193–212. [MR3449780 https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ631](https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ631)
- George, A.C. and Robitzsch, A. (2015). Cognitive diagnosis models in R: A didactic. *Quant. Meth. Psych.* **11** 189–205. <https://doi.org/10.20982/tqmp.11.3.p189>
- Goodfellow, I., Bengio, Y. and Courville, A. (2016). *Deep Learning. Adaptive Computation and Machine Learning*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press. [MR3617773](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/61.2.215)
- Goodman, L.A. (1974). Exploratory latent structure analysis using both identifiable and unidentifiable models. *Biometrika* **61** 215–231. [MR0370936 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/61.2.215](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/61.2.215)
- Gu, Y. (2024). Supplement to “Blessing of dependence: identifiability and geometry of discrete models with multiple binary latent variables.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1754SUPP>
- Gu, Y. and Dunson, D.B. (2023). Bayesian pyramids: Identifiable multilayer discrete latent structure models for discrete data. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **85** 399–426. [MR4726971 https://doi.org/10.1093/jrsssb/qkad010](https://doi.org/10.1093/jrsssb/qkad010)
- Gu, Y. and Xu, G. (2019). The sufficient and necessary condition for the identifiability and estimability of the DINA model. *Psychometrika* **84** 468–483. [MR3947373 https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-018-9619-8](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-018-9619-8)
- Gu, Y. and Xu, G. (2021). Sufficient and necessary conditions for the identifiability of the Q -matrix. *Statist. Sinica* **31** 449–472. [MR4270392 https://doi.org/10.5705/ss.20](https://doi.org/10.5705/ss.20)
- Gu, Y. and Xu, G. (2023). A joint MLE approach to large-scale structured latent attribute analysis. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **118** 746–760. [MR4571155 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1955689](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1955689)
- Gyllenberg, M., Koski, T., Reilink, E. and Verlaan, M. (1994). Nonuniqueness in probabilistic numerical identification of bacteria. *J. Appl. Probab.* **31** 542–548. [MR1274807 https://doi.org/10.2307/3215044](https://doi.org/10.2307/3215044)
- Halpern, Y. and Sontag, D. (2013). Unsupervised learning of noisy-or Bayesian networks. In *Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence* 272–281. Citeseer.
- Hinton, G.E., Osindero, S. and Teh, Y.-W. (2006). A fast learning algorithm for deep belief nets. *Neural Comput.* **18** 1527–1554. [MR2224485 https://doi.org/10.1162/neco.2006.18.7.1527](https://doi.org/10.1162/neco.2006.18.7.1527)
- Junker, B.W. and Sijtsma, K. (2001). Cognitive assessment models with few assumptions, and connections with nonparametric item response theory. *Appl. Psychol. Meas.* **25** 258–272. [MR1842982 https://doi.org/10.1177/01466210122032064](https://doi.org/10.1177/01466210122032064)

- Kolda, T.G. and Bader, B.W. (2009). Tensor decompositions and applications. *SIAM Rev.* **51** 455–500. [MR2535056](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/07070111X>
- Kruskal, J.B. (1977). Three-way arrays: Rank and uniqueness of trilinear decompositions, with application to arithmetic complexity and statistics. *Linear Algebra Appl.* **18** 95–138. [MR0444690](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0024-3795\(77\)90069-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0024-3795(77)90069-6)
- Lauritzen, S.L. (1996). *Graphical Models. Oxford Statistical Science Series 17*. Oxford University Press, New York: The Clarendon Press. Oxford Science Publications. [MR1419991](#)
- Lazarsfeld, P.F. and Henry, N.W. (1968). *Latent Structure Analysis*. Boston, MA: Houghton Mifflin.
- Mealli, F., Pacini, B. and Stanghellini, E. (2016). Identification of principal causal effects using additional outcomes in concentration graphs. *J. Educ. Behav. Stat.* **41** 463–480. <https://doi.org/10.3102/1076998616646199>
- Mourad, R., Sinoquet, C., Zhang, N.L., Liu, T. and Leray, P. (2013). A survey on latent tree models and applications. *J. Artificial Intelligence Res.* **47** 157–203. [MR3072945](#) <https://doi.org/10.1613/jair.3879>
- Rupp, A.A. and Templin, J.L. (2008). Unique characteristics of diagnostic classification models: A comprehensive review of the current state-of-the-art. *Measurement* **6** 219–262. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15366360802490866>
- Settimi, R. and Smith, J.Q. (2000). Geometry, moments and conditional independence trees with hidden variables. *Ann. Statist.* **28** 1179–1205. [MR1811324](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1015956712>
- Shiers, N., Zwiernik, P., Aston, J.A.D. and Smith, J.Q. (2016). The correlation space of Gaussian latent tree models and model selection without fitting. *Biometrika* **103** 531–545. [MR3551782](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asw032>
- Shwe, M.A., Middleton, B., Heckerman, D.E., Henrion, M., Horvitz, E.J., Lehmann, H.P. and Cooper, G.F. (1991). Probabilistic diagnosis using a reformulation of the INTERNIST-1/QMR knowledge base. *Methods Inf. Med.* **30** 241–255.
- Silva, R., Scheines, R., Glymour, C. and Spirtes, P. (2006). Learning the structure of linear latent variable models. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **7** 191–246. [MR2274367](#)
- Stanghellini, E. and Vantaggi, B. (2013). Identification of discrete concentration graph models with one hidden binary variable. *Bernoulli* **19** 1920–1937. [MR3129039](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJ435>
- Tatsuoka, K.K. (1983). Rule space: An approach for dealing with misconceptions based on item response theory. *J. Educ. Meas.* **20** 345–354. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1745-3984.1983.tb00212.x>
- von Davier, M. and Lee, Y.-S. (2019). *Handbook of Diagnostic Classification Models*. Cham: Springer. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-05584-4>
- Wu, Z., Deloria-Knoll, M. and Zeger, S.L. (2017). Nested partially latent class models for dependent binary data; estimating disease etiology. *Biostatistics* **18** 200–213. [MR3825117](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biostatistics/kxw037>
- Xu, G. (2017). Identifiability of restricted latent class models with binary responses. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 675–707. [MR3650397](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1464>
- Zwiernik, P. (2016). *Semialgebraic Statistics and Latent Tree Models. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability 146*. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press/CRC. [MR3379921](#)
- Zwiernik, P. and Smith, J.Q. (2012). Tree cumulants and the geometry of binary tree models. *Bernoulli* **18** 290–321. [MR2888708](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/10-BEJ338>

Functional linear and single-index models: A unified approach via Gaussian Stein identity

KRISHNAKUMAR BALASUBRAMANIAN^{1,a}, HANS-GEORG MÜLLER^{1,b} and
BHARATH K. SRIPERUMBUDUR^{2,c}

¹Department of Statistics, University of California, Davis, Davis, USA, ^akbala@ucdavis.edu,

^bhgmueeller@ucdavis.edu

²Department of Statistics, Pennsylvania State University, University Park, USA, ^cbks18@psu.edu

Functional linear and single-index models are core regression methods in functional data analysis and are widely used for performing regression in a wide range of applications when the covariates are random functions coupled with scalar responses. In the existing literature, however, the construction of associated estimators and the study of their theoretical properties is invariably carried out on a case-by-case basis for specific models under consideration. In this work, assuming the predictors are Gaussian processes, we provide a unified methodological and theoretical framework for estimating the index in functional linear, and its direction in single-index models. In the latter case, the proposed approach does not require the specification of the link function. In terms of methodology, we show that the reproducing kernel Hilbert space (RKHS) based functional linear least-squares estimator, when viewed through the lens of an *infinite-dimensional Gaussian Stein's identity*, also provides an estimator of the index of the single-index model. Theoretically, we characterize the convergence rates of the proposed estimators for both linear and single-index models. Our analysis has several key advantages: (i) it does not require restrictive commutativity assumptions for the covariance operator of the random covariates and the integral operator associated with the reproducing kernel; and (ii) the true index parameter can lie outside of the chosen RKHS, thereby allowing for index misspecification as well as for quantifying the degree of such index misspecification. Several existing results emerge as special cases of our analysis.

Keywords: Covariance operator; functional single-index models; functional regression; Gaussian Stein's identity; integral operator; operator commutativity; reproducing kernel Hilbert space

References

- Babichev, D. and Bach, F. (2018). Slice inverse regression with score functions. *Electron. J. Stat.* **12** 1507–1543. [MR3804844](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-EJS1428>
- Balasubramanian, K., Müller, H.-G. and Sriperumbudur, B.K. (2024). Supplement to “Functional linear and single-index models: A unified approach via Gaussian Stein identity.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1755SUPP>
- Blanchard, G. and Mücke, N. (2018). Optimal rates for regularization of statistical inverse learning problems. *Found. Comput. Math.* **18** 971–1013. [MR3833647](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-017-9359-7>
- Brillinger, D.R. (1983). A generalized linear model with “Gaussian” regressor variables. In *A Festschrift for Erich L. Lehmann*. Wadsworth Statist./Probab. Ser. 97–114. Belmont, CA: Wadsworth. [MR0689741](#)
- Brumback, B.A. and Rice, J.A. (1998). Smoothing spline models for the analysis of nested and crossed samples of curves. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **93** 961–994. With comments and a rejoinder by the authors. [MR1649194](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2669837>
- Cai, T.T. and Yuan, M. (2012). Minimax and adaptive prediction for functional linear regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 1201–1216. [MR3010906](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.716337>
- Caponnetto, A. and De Vito, E. (2007). Optimal rates for the regularized least-squares algorithm. *Found. Comput. Math.* **7** 331–368. [MR2335249](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-006-0196-8>
- Cardot, H., Ferraty, F. and Sarda, P. (1999). Functional linear model. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **45** 11–22. [MR1718346](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(99\)00036-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(99)00036-X)

- Cardot, H., Ferraty, F. and Sarda, P. (2003). Spline estimators for the functional linear model. *Statist. Sinica* **13** 571–591. [MR1997162](#)
- Chen, D., Hall, P. and Müller, H.-G. (2011). Single and multiple index functional regression models with nonparametric link. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 1720–1747. [MR2850218](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS882>
- Chen, Y. and Müller, H.-G. (2022). Uniform convergence of local Fréchet regression with applications to locating extrema and time warping for metric space valued trajectories. *Ann. Statist.* **50** 1573–1592. [MR4441132](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2163>
- Cordes, H.O. (1987). *Spectral Theory of Linear Differential Operators and Comparison Algebras*. London Mathematical Society Lecture Note Series **76**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR0890743](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511662836>
- Cucker, F. and Smale, S. (2002). On the mathematical foundations of learning. *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. (N.S.)* **39** 1–49. [MR1864085](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0273-0979-01-00923-5>
- Cuevas, A., Febrero, M. and Fraiman, R. (2002). Linear functional regression: The case of fixed design and functional response. *Canad. J. Statist.* **30** 285–300. [MR1926066](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3315952>
- De Vito, E., Rosasco, L., Caponnetto, A., De Giovannini, U. and Odone, F. (2005). Learning from examples as an inverse problem. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **6** 883–904. [MR2249842](#)
- Dicker, L.H., Foster, D.P. and Hsu, D. (2017). Kernel ridge vs. principal component regression: Minimax bounds and the qualification of regularization operators. *Electron. J. Stat.* **11** 1022–1047. [MR3629418](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1258>
- Engle, R.F., Granger, C.W., Rice, J. and Weiss, A. (1986). Semiparametric estimates of the relation between weather and electricity sales. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **81** 310–320.
- Goldstein, L., Minsker, S. and Wei, X. (2018). Structured signal recovery from non-linear and heavy-tailed measurements. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **64** 5513–5530. [MR3832320](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2842216>
- Goldstein, L. and Wei, X. (2019). Non-Gaussian observations in nonlinear compressed sensing via Stein discrepancies. *Inf. Inference* **8** 125–159. [MR3922405](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaiai/iy006>
- Grenander, U. (1950). Stochastic processes and statistical inference. *Ark. Mat.* **1** 195–277. [MR0039202](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02590638>
- Grenander, U. (2008). *Probabilities on Algebraic Structures*. Courier Corporation.
- Hall, P. and Horowitz, J.L. (2007). Methodology and convergence rates for functional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 70–91. [MR2332269](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000957>
- Hall, P. and Van Keilegom, I. (2007). Two-sample tests in functional data analysis starting from discrete data. *Statist. Sinica* **17** 1511–1531. [MR2413533](#)
- He, G., Müller, H.-G. and Wang, J.-L. (2000). Extending correlation and regression from multivariate to functional data. In *Asymptotics in Statistics and Probability* (M.L. Puri, ed.) 301–315. VSP International Science Publishers.
- Hsing, T. and Eubank, R. (2015). *Theoretical Foundations of Functional Data Analysis, with an Introduction to Linear Operators*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Chichester: Wiley. [MR3379106](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118762547>
- Hsing, T. and Ren, H. (2009). An RKHS formulation of the inverse regression dimension-reduction problem. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 726–755. [MR2502649](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS589>
- Hsu, D., Kakade, S.M. and Zhang, T. (2014). Random design analysis of ridge regression. *Found. Comput. Math.* **14** 569–600. [MR3201956](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-014-9192-1>
- James, G.M. (2002). Generalized linear models with functional predictors. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **64** 411–432. [MR1924298](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00342>
- Jiang, C.-R. and Wang, J.-L. (2011). Functional single index models for longitudinal data. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 362–388. [MR2797850](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS845>
- Jiang, C.-R., Yu, W. and Wang, J.-L. (2014). Inverse regression for longitudinal data. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 563–591. [MR3210979](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1193>
- Kimeldorf, G. and Wahba, G. (1971). Some results on Tchebycheffian spline functions. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **33** 82–95. [MR0290013](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-247X\(71\)90184-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-247X(71)90184-3)
- Kuo, H.-H. and Lee, Y.-J. (2011). Integration by parts formula and the Stein lemma on abstract Wiener space. *Commun. Stoch. Anal.* **5** 405–418. [MR2814486](#) <https://doi.org/10.31390/cosa.5.2.10>

- Li, K.-C. (1991). Sliced inverse regression for dimension reduction. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **86** 316–342. With discussion and a rejoinder by the author. [MR1137117](#)
- Li, K.-C. (1992). On principal Hessian directions for data visualization and dimension reduction: Another application of Stein's lemma. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **87** 1025–1039. [MR1209564](#)
- Li, K.-C. and Duan, N. (1989). Regression analysis under link violation. *Ann. Statist.* **17** 1009–1052. [MR1015136](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347254>
- Li, Y. and Hsing, T. (2010). Deciding the dimension of effective dimension reduction space for functional and high-dimensional data. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3028–3062. [MR2722463](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS816>
- Li, B. and Song, J. (2017). Nonlinear sufficient dimension reduction for functional data. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1059–1095. [MR3662448](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1475>
- Lin, J., Rudi, A., Rosasco, L. and Cevher, V. (2020). Optimal rates for spectral algorithms with least-squares regression over Hilbert spaces. *Appl. Comput. Harmon. Anal.* **48** 868–890. [MR4068943](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2018.09.009>
- Morris, J.S. (2015). Functional regression. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **2** 321–359.
- Müller, H.-G. and Stadtmüller, U. (2005). Generalized functional linear models. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 774–805. [MR2163159](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000001156>
- Müller, H.-G., Stadtmüller, U. and Yao, F. (2006). Functional variance processes. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 1007–1018. [MR2324140](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000186>
- Plan, Y. and Vershynin, R. (2016). The generalized Lasso with non-linear observations. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **62** 1528–1537. [MR3472264](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2517008>
- Rajput, B.S. (1972). Gaussian measures on L_p spaces, $1 \leq p \leq \infty$. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **2** 382–403. [MR0345157](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(72\)90034-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(72)90034-6)
- Rajput, B.S. and Cambanis, S. (1972). Gaussian processes and Gaussian measures. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **43** 1944–1952. [MR0370728](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177690865>
- Ramsay, J.O. and Dalzell, C.J. (1991). Some tools for functional data analysis. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **53** 539–572. With discussion and a reply by the authors. [MR1125714](#)
- Schölkopf, B., Herbrich, R. and Smola, A.J. (2001). A generalized representer theorem. In *Computational Learning Theory (Amsterdam, 2001)*. *Lecture Notes in Computer Science* **2111** 416–426. Berlin: Springer. [MR2042050](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/3-540-44581-1_27
- Shang, Z. and Cheng, G. (2015). Nonparametric inference in generalized functional linear models. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 1742–1773. [MR3357877](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1322>
- Shih, H.-H. (2011). On Stein's method for infinite-dimensional Gaussian approximation in abstract Wiener spaces. *J. Funct. Anal.* **261** 1236–1283. [MR2807099](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2011.04.016>
- Smale, S. and Zhou, D.-X. (2005). Shannon sampling. II. Connections to learning theory. *Appl. Comput. Harmon. Anal.* **19** 285–302. [MR2186447](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2005.03.001>
- Smale, S. and Zhou, D.-X. (2007). Learning theory estimates via integral operators and their approximations. *Constr. Approx.* **26** 153–172. [MR2327597](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00365-006-0659-y>
- Steinwart, I. and Christmann, A. (2008). *Support Vector Machines*. Springer.
- Tong, H. and Ng, M. (2018). Analysis of regularized least squares for functional linear regression model. *J. Complexity* **49** 85–94. [MR3852604](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jco.2018.08.001>
- Wang, J.-L., Chiou, J.-M. and Müller, H.-G. (2016). Functional data analysis. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **3** 257–295.
- Wang, C. and Zhou, D.-X. (2011). Optimal learning rates for least squares regularized regression with unbounded sampling. *J. Complexity* **27** 55–67. [MR2745300](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jco.2010.10.002>
- Wu, Q., Ying, Y. and Zhou, D.-X. (2006). Learning rates of least-square regularized regression. *Found. Comput. Math.* **6** 171–192. [MR2228738](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-004-0155-9>
- Yang, Z., Balasubramanian, K. and Liu, H. (2017). High-dimensional non-Gaussian single index models via thresholded score function estimation. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 3851–3860. PMLR.
- Yang, Z., Balasubramanian, K., Wang, Z. and Liu, H. (2017). Estimating high-dimensional non-Gaussian multiple index models via Stein's lemma. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* **30**.
- Yuan, M. and Cai, T.T. (2010). A reproducing kernel Hilbert space approach to functional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3412–3444. [MR2766857](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS772>
- Zhu, H., Yao, F. and Zhang, H.H. (2014). Structured functional additive regression in reproducing kernel Hilbert spaces. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 581–603. [MR3210729](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12036>

Theoretical properties of angular halfspace depth

STANISLAV NAGY^a  and PETRA LAKETA^b 

Department of Probability and Mathematical Statistics, Charles University, Prague, Czech Republic,
^anagy@karlin.mff.cuni.cz, ^blaketa@karlin.mff.cuni.cz

The angular halfspace depth (*ahD*) is a natural modification of the celebrated halfspace (or Tukey) depth to the setup of directional data. It allows us to define elements of nonparametric inference, such as the median, the inter-quantile regions, or the rank statistics, for datasets supported on the unit sphere. Despite being introduced in 1987, *ahD* has never received ample recognition in the literature, mainly due to the lack of efficient algorithms for its computation. With the recent progress on the computational front, *ahD* exhibits the potential for developing viable nonparametric statistics techniques for directional datasets. In this paper, we thoroughly treat the theoretical properties of *ahD*. We show that similarly to the classical halfspace depth for multivariate data, also *ahD* satisfies many desirable properties of a statistical depth function. Further, we derive uniform continuity/consistency results for the associated set of directional medians, and the central regions of *ahD*, the latter representing a depth-based analogue of the quantiles for directional data.

Keywords: Angular halfspace depth; angular Tukey's depth; directional data; median; nonparametric methods

References

- [1] Agostinelli, C. and Romanazzi, M. (2013). Nonparametric analysis of directional data based on data depth. *Environ. Ecol. Stat.* **20** 253–270. [MR3068658](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10651-012-0218-z>
- [2] Berge, C. (1997). *Topological Spaces: Including a Treatment of Multi-Valued Functions, Vector Spaces and Convexity*. Mineola, NY: Dover. Translated from the French original by E. M. Patterson, Reprint of the 1963 translation. [MR1464690](#)
- [3] Besau, F. and Werner, E.M. (2016). The spherical convex floating body. *Adv. Math.* **301** 867–901. [MR3539392](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2016.07.001>
- [4] Buttarazzi, D., Pandolfo, G. and Porzio, G.C. (2018). A boxplot for circular data. *Biometrics* **74** 1492–1501. [MR3908165](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/biom.12889>
- [5] Chernozhukov, V., Galichon, A., Hallin, M. and Henry, M. (2017). Monge–Kantorovich depth, quantiles, ranks and signs. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 223–256. [MR3611491](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1450>
- [6] Donoho, D.L. and Gasko, M. (1992). Breakdown properties of location estimates based on halfspace depth and projected outlyingness. *Ann. Statist.* **20** 1803–1827. [MR1193313](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348890>
- [7] Dudley, R.M. (2002). *Real Analysis and Probability*. *Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics* **74**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. Revised reprint of the 1989 original. [MR1932358](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511755347>
- [8] Dyckerhoff, R. (2017). Convergence of depths and depth-trimmed regions. arXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:1611.08721](#). <https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.1611.08721>
- [9] Dyckerhoff, R. and Nagy, S. (2023). Exact computation of angular halfspace depth. Under review.
- [10] Hallin, M., Liu, H. and Verdebout, T. (2024). Nonparametric measure-transportation-based methods for directional data. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* To appear. <https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2212.10345>.
- [11] Huber, P.J. and Ronchetti, E.M. (2009). *Robust Statistics*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Hoboken, NJ: Wiley. [MR2488795](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470434697>
- [12] Hubert, M., Rousseeuw, P. and Segaert, P. (2017). Multivariate and functional classification using depth and distance. *Adv. Data Anal. Classif.* **11** 445–466. [MR3688976](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11634-016-0269-3>

- [13] Hubert, M., Rousseeuw, P.J. and Segal, P. (2015). Multivariate functional outlier detection. *Stat. Methods Appl.* **24** 177–202. [MR3376852](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10260-015-0297-8>
- [14] Jiang, J. (2010). *Large Sample Techniques for Statistics. Springer Texts in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR2675055](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-6827-2>
- [15] Konen, D. (2022). Topics in Multivariate Spatial Quantiles. Ph.D. thesis, Université Libre de Bruxelles.
- [16] Konen, D. and Paindaveine, D. (2023). Spatial quantiles on the hypersphere. *Ann. Statist.* **51** 2221–2245. [MR4678802](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/23-aos2332>
- [17] Laketa, P. and Nagy, S. (2022). Halfspace depth for general measures: The ray basis theorem and its consequences. *Statist. Papers* **63** 849–883. [MR4426418](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00362-021-01259-8>
- [18] Laketa, P., Pokorný, D. and Nagy, S. (2022). Simple halfspace depth. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **27** 1–12. [MR4529627](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-ecp503>
- [19] Ley, C., Sabbah, C. and Verdebout, T. (2014). A new concept of quantiles for directional data and the angular Mahalanobis depth. *Electron. J. Stat.* **8** 795–816. [MR3217789](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-EJS904>
- [20] Ley, C. and Verdebout, T. (2017). *Modern Directional Statistics. Chapman & Hall/CRC Interdisciplinary Statistics Series*. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press. [MR3752655](#)
- [21] Liu, R.Y. (1990). On a notion of data depth based on random simplices. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 405–414. [MR1041400](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347507>
- [22] Liu, R.Y., Parelius, J.M. and Singh, K. (1999). Multivariate analysis by data depth: Descriptive statistics, graphics and inference. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 783–858. [MR1724033](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031260>
- [23] Liu, R.Y. and Singh, K. (1992). Ordering directional data: Concepts of data depth on circles and spheres. *Ann. Statist.* **20** 1468–1484. [MR1186260](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348779>
- [24] Mardia, K.V. and Jupp, P.E. (2000). *Directional Statistics. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Chichester: Wiley. Revised reprint of *Statistics of directional data* by Mardia [MR0336854 (49 #1627)]. [MR1828667](#)
- [25] Mizera, I. and Volau, M. (2002). Continuity of halfspace depth contours and maximum depth estimators: Diagnostics of depth-related methods. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **83** 365–388. [MR1945959](#) <https://doi.org/10.1006/jmva.2001.2053>
- [26] Mosler, K. (2013). Depth statistics. In *Robustness and Complex Data Structures* (C. Becker, R. Fried and S. Kuhnt, eds.). 17–34. Heidelberg: Springer. [MR3135871](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-35494-6_2
- [27] Mosler, K. and Mozharovskiy, P. (2022). Choosing among notions of multivariate depth statistics. *Statist. Sci.* **37** 348–368. [MR4444371](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-sts827>
- [28] Nagy, S., Demni, H., Buttarazzi, D. and Porzio, G.C. (2023). Theory of angular depth for classification of directional data. *Adv. Data Anal. Classif.* To appear. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11634-023-00557-3>
- [29] Nagy, S. and Dvořák, J. (2021). Illumination depth. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **30** 78–90. [MR4235966](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2020.1776717>
- [30] Nagy, S., Gijbels, I., Omelka, M. and Hlubinka, D. (2016). Integrated depth for functional data: Statistical properties and consistency. *ESAIM Probab. Stat.* **20** 95–130. [MR3528619](#) <https://doi.org/10.1051/ps/2016005>
- [31] Nagy, S., Schütt, C. and Werner, E.M. (2019). Halfspace depth and floating body. *Stat. Surv.* **13** 52–118. [MR3973130](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-ss123>
- [32] Pandolfo, G., Paindaveine, D. and Porzio, G.C. (2018). Distance-based depths for directional data. *Canad. J. Statist.* **46** 593–609. [MR3902616](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cjs.11479>
- [33] Pokorný, D., Laketa, P. and Nagy, S. (2024). Another look at halfspace depth: Flag halfspaces with applications. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **36** 165–181. [MR4706178](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485252.2023.2236721>
- [34] Rockafellar, R.T. and Wets, R.J.-B. (1998). *Variational Analysis. Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **317**. Berlin: Springer. [MR1491362](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-02431-3>
- [35] Rousseeuw, P.J. and Ruts, I. (1999). The depth function of a population distribution. *Metrika* **49** 213–244. [MR1731769](#)
- [36] Schneider, R. (2014). *Convex Bodies: The Brunn–Minkowski Theory*, expanded ed. *Encyclopedia of Mathematics and Its Applications* **151**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR3155183](#)
- [37] Serfling, R. (2006). Depth functions in nonparametric multivariate inference. In *Data Depth: Robust Multivariate Analysis, Computational Geometry and Applications. DIMACS Ser. Discrete Math. Theoret. Comput. Sci.* **72** 1–16. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. [MR2343109](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/dimacs/072/01>

- [38] Small, C.G. (1987). Measures of centrality for multivariate and directional distributions. *Canad. J. Statist.* **15** 31–39. [MR0887986](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3314859>
- [39] van der Vaart, A.W. and Wellner, J.A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR1385671](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2545-2>
- [40] Watson, G.S. (1983). *Statistics on Spheres*. *University of Arkansas Lecture Notes in the Mathematical Sciences* **6**. New York: Wiley. [MR0709262](#)
- [41] Zuo, Y. and Serfling, R. (2000). General notions of statistical depth function. *Ann. Statist.* **28** 461–482. [MR1790005](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1016218226>

Adaptive estimation of irregular mean and covariance functions

STEVEN GOLOVKINE^{1,a} , NICOLAS KLUTCHNIKOFF^{2,b} and
VALENTIN PATILEA^{3,c}

¹MACSI, Department of Mathematics and Statistics, University of Limerick, Ireland, ^asteven.golovkine@ul.ie

²Univ Rennes, CNRS, IRMAR - UMR 6625, F-35000 Rennes, France, ^bnicolas.klutchnikoff@univ-rennes2.fr

³Univ Rennes, Ensai, CNRS, CREST - UMR 9194, F-35000 Rennes, France, ^cvalentin.patilea@ensai.fr

Nonparametric estimators for the mean and the covariance functions of functional data are proposed. The setup covers a wide range of practical situations. The random trajectories are not necessarily differentiable, have unknown regularity, and are measured with error at discrete design points. The measurement error could be heteroscedastic. The design points could be either randomly drawn or common for all curves. The estimators depend on the local regularity of the stochastic process generating the functional data. We consider a simple estimator of this local regularity which exploits the replication and regularization features of functional data. Next, we use the “smoothing first, then estimate” approach for the mean and the covariance functions. They can be applied with both sparsely or densely sampled curves, are easy to calculate and to update, and perform well in simulations. Simulations built upon an example of a real data set illustrate the effectiveness of the new approach.

Keywords: Functional data analysis; Hölder exponent; kernel smoothing; minimax optimality

References

- Balança, P. (2015). Some sample path properties of multifractional Brownian motion. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **125** 3823–3850. [MR3373305](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2015.05.008>
- Belloni, A., Chernozhukov, V., Chetverikov, D. and Kato, K. (2015). Some new asymptotic theory for least squares series: Pointwise and uniform results. *J. Econometrics* **186** 345–366. [MR3343791](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2015.02.014>
- Bertin, K. (2004). Minimax exact constant in sup-norm for nonparametric regression with random design. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **123** 225–242. [MR2062980](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758\(03\)00154-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758(03)00154-X)
- Bibinger, M., Jirak, M. and Vetter, M. (2017). Nonparametric change-point analysis of volatility. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1542–1578. [MR3670188](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1499>
- Blanke, D. and Vial, C. (2014). Global smoothness estimation of a Gaussian process from general sequence designs. *Electron. J. Stat.* **8** 1152–1187. [MR3263116](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-EJS925>
- Cai, T. and Yuan, M. (2010). Nonparametric covariance function estimation for functional and longitudinal data. University of Pennsylvania and Georgia Institute of Technology.
- Cai, T.T. and Yuan, M. (2011). Optimal estimation of the mean function based on discretely sampled functional data: Phase transition. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2330–2355. [MR2906870](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS898>
- Cai, T.T. and Yuan, M. (2016). Minimax and adaptive estimation of covariance operator for random variables observed on a lattice graph. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **111** 253–265. [MR3494657](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.1001067>
- Carroll, C., Gajardo, A., Chen, Y., Dai, X., Fan, J., Hadjipantelis, P.Z., Han, K., Ji, H., Mueller, H.-G. and Wang, J.-L. (2021). *Fdapace: Functional Data Analysis and Empirical Dynamics*. R package version 0.5.6..
- Corcuera, J.M., Hedevang, E., Pakkanen, M.S. and Podolskij, M. (2013). Asymptotic theory for Brownian semi-stationary processes with application to turbulence. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **123** 2552–2574. [MR3054536](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2013.03.011>

- Fan, J. and Gijbels, I. (1996). *Local Polynomial Modelling and Its Applications*. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability **66**. London: CRC Press. [MR1383587](#)
- Gaïffas, S. (2007). Sharp estimation in sup norm with random design. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **77** 782–794. [MR2369683](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2006.11.017>
- Goldenshluger, A. and Lepski, O. (2011). Bandwidth selection in kernel density estimation: Oracle inequalities and adaptive minimax optimality. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 1608–1632. [MR2850214](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS883>
- Golovkine, S., Klutchnikoff, N. and Patilea, V. (2022). Learning the smoothness of noisy curves with application to online curve estimation. *Electron. J. Stat.* **16** 1485–1560. [MR4390502](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-EJS1997>
- Golovkine, S., Klutchnikoff, N. and Patilea, V. (2024). Supplement to “Adaptive estimation of irregular mean and covariance functions.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1759SUPP>
- Hall, P., Müller, H.-G. and Wang, J.-L. (2006). Properties of principal component methods for functional and longitudinal data analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1493–1517. [MR2278365](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000272>
- Hsing, T., Brown, T. and Thelen, B. (2016). Local intrinsic stationarity and its inference. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 2058–2088. [MR3546443](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1402>
- Li, Y. and Hsing, T. (2010). Uniform convergence rates for nonparametric regression and principal component analysis in functional/longitudinal data. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3321–3351. [MR2766854](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS813>
- Ramsay, J.O. and Silverman, B.W. (2005). *Functional Data Analysis*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR2168993](#)
- Revuz, D. and Yor, M. (1999). *Continuous Martingales and Brownian Motion*, 3rd ed. *Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **293**. Berlin: Springer. [MR1725357](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-06400-9>
- Shen, J. and Hsing, T. (2020). Hurst function estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 838–862. [MR4102678](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1825>
- Tsybakov, A.B. (2009). *Introduction to Nonparametric Estimation*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. Revised and extended from the 2004 French original, Translated by Vladimir Zaiats. [MR2724359](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/b13794>
- Wong, R.K.W. and Zhang, X. (2019). Nonparametric operator-regularized covariance function estimation for functional data. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **131** 131–144. [MR3906800](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2018.05.013>
- Zhang, J.-T. and Chen, J. (2007). Statistical inferences for functional data. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 1052–1079. [MR2341698](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000001505>
- Zhang, X. and Wang, J.-L. (2016). From sparse to dense functional data and beyond. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 2281–2321. [MR3546451](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1446>
- Zhang, X. and Wang, J.-L. (2018). Optimal weighting schemes for longitudinal and functional data. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **138** 165–170. [MR3788733](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2018.03.007>

Change-point detection in low-rank VAR processes

FARIDA ENIKEEVA^{1,a}, OLGA KLOPP^{2,c} and MATHILDE ROUSSELOT^{1,b}

¹*Laboratoire de Mathématiques et Applications, UMR CNRS 7348, Université de Poitiers, Poitiers, France,*

^a*farda.enikeeva@math.univ-poitiers.fr*, ^b*mathilde.rousseLOT@math.univ-poitiers.fr*

²*ESSEC Business School and CREST, Paris, France, ^colga.klopp@math.cnrs.fr*

Vector autoregressive (VAR) models are widely used in multivariate time series analysis for describing the short-time dynamics of the data. The reduced-rank VAR models are of particular interest when dealing with high-dimensional and highly correlated time series. Many results for these models are based on the stationarity assumption that does not hold in several applications when the data exhibits structural breaks. We consider a low-rank piecewise stationary VAR model with possible changes in the transition matrix of the observed process. We develop a new test of the presence of a change-point in the transition matrix and show its minimax optimality with respect to the dimension and the sample size. Our two-step change-point detection strategy is based on the construction of estimators for the transition matrices and using them in a penalized version of the likelihood ratio test statistic. The effectiveness of the proposed method is demonstrated using both synthetic and real data.

Keywords: High-dimensional; minimax optimality; nuclear norm penalization; statistical testing; structural breaks

References

- Ahn, S.K. and Reinsel, G.C. (1988). Nested reduced-rank autoregressive models for multiple time series. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **83** 849–856. [MR0963815](#)
- Alquier, P., Bertin, K., Doukhan, P. and Garnier, R. (2020). High-dimensional VAR with low-rank transition. *Stat. Comput.* **30** 1139–1153. [MR4108695](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-020-09929-7>
- Aue, A., Hörmann, S., Horváth, L. and Reimherr, M. (2009). Break detection in the covariance structure of multivariate time series models. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 4046–4087. [MR2572452](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS707>
- Bai, P., Safikhani, A. and Michailidis, G. (2020). Multiple change points detection in low rank and sparse high dimensional vector autoregressive models. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **68** 3074–3089. [MR4114742](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2020.2993145>
- Bai, P., Safikhani, A. and Michailidis, G. (2023). Multiple change point detection in reduced rank high dimensional vector autoregressive models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **118** 2776–2792. [MR4681620](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2022.2079514>
- Bañbura, M., Giannone, D. and Reichlin, L. (2010). Large Bayesian vector auto regressions. *J. Appl. Econometrics* **25** 71–92. [MR2751790](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/jae.1137>
- Basseville, M. and Nikiforov, I.V. (1993). *Detection of Abrupt Changes: Theory and Application*. Prentice Hall Information and System Sciences Series. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall, Inc. [MR1210954](#)
- Basu, S., Li, X. and Michailidis, G. (2019). Low rank and structured modeling of high-dimensional vector autoregressions. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **67** 1207–1222. [MR3925874](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2018.2887401>
- Basu, S. and Michailidis, G. (2015). Regularized estimation in sparse high-dimensional time series models. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 1535–1567. [MR3357870](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1315>
- Enikeeva, F., Klopp, O. and RousseLOT, M. (2024). Supplement to “Change-point detection in low-rank VAR processes.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1760SUPP>
- Fan, J., Lv, J. and Qi, L. (2011). Sparse high-dimensional models in economics. *Ann. Rev. Econ.* **3** 291–317.
- Gorrostieta, C., Fiecas, M., Ombao, H., Burke, E. and Cramer, S. (2013). Hierarchical vector auto-regressive models and their applications to multi-subject effective connectivity. *Front. Comput. Neurosci.* **7**.

- Ji, S. and Ye, J. (2009). An accelerated gradient method for trace norm minimization. In *Proceedings of the 26th Annual International Conference on Machine Learning*. ACM International Conference Proceeding Series **382** 457–464. ACM.
- Khan, F., Saeed, A. and Ali, S. (2020). Modelling and forecasting of new cases, deaths and recover cases of COVID-19 by using vector autoregressive model in Pakistan. *Chaos Solitons Fractals* **140** 110189, 5. [MR4135451](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chaos.2020.110189>
- Liu, H., Gao, C. and Samworth, R.J. (2021). Minimax rates in sparse, high-dimensional change point detection. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 1081–1112. [MR4255120](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos1994>
- Lütkepohl, H. (2005). *New Introduction to Multiple Time Series Analysis*. Berlin: Springer. [MR2172368](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-27752-1>
- McCracken, M.W. and Ng, S. (2016). FRED-MD: A monthly database for macroeconomic research. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **34** 574–589. [MR3547997](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/07350015.2015.1086655>
- Melnyk, I. and Banerjee, A. (2016). Estimating structured vector autoregressive models. In *Proceedings of the 33rd International Conference on Machine Learning* **48** 830–839. New York, USA: PMLR.
- Michel, C.M. and Murray, M.M. (2012). Towards the utilization of EEG as a brain imaging tool. *NeuroImage* **61** 371–385. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuroimage.2011.12.039>
- Negahban, S. and Wainwright, M.J. (2011). Estimation of (near) low-rank matrices with noise and high-dimensional scaling. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 1069–1097. [MR2816348](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS850>
- Reinsel, G.C., Velu, R.P. and Chen, K. (1998). *Multivariate Reduced-Rank Regression: Theory and Applications. Lecture Notes in Statistics* **136**. New York: Springer. [MR1719704](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2853-8>
- Safikhani, A. and Shojaie, A. (2022). Joint structural break detection and parameter estimation in high-dimensional nonstationary VAR models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **117** 251–264. [MR4399083](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1770097>
- She, Y., He, Y., Li, S. and Wu, D. (2015). Joint association graph screening and decomposition for large-scale linear dynamical systems. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **63** 389–401. [MR3299471](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2014.2373315>
- Stock, J.H. and Watson, M.W. (2001). Vector autoregressions. *J. Electron. Publ.* **15** 101–115.
- Velu, R.P., Reinsel, G.C. and Wichern, D.W. (1986). Reduced rank models for multiple time series. *Biometrika* **73** 105–118. [MR0836438](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/73.1.105>
- Vershynin, R. (2018). *High-Dimensional Probability: An Introduction with Applications in Data Science*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics **47**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. With a foreword by Sara van de Geer. [MR3837109](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108231596>
- Verzelen, N., Fromont, M., Lerasle, M. and Reynaud-Bouret, P. (2023). Optimal change-point detection and localization. *Ann. Statist.* **51** 1586–1610. [MR4658569](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/23-aos2297>
- Wang, D. and Tsay, R.S. (2023). Rate-optimal robust estimation of high-dimensional vector autoregressive models. *Ann. Statist.* **51** 846–877. [MR4601004](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/23-aos2278>
- Wang, D., Yu, Y., Rinaldo, A. and Willett, R. (2019). Localizing Changes in High-Dimensional Vector Autoregressive Processes. [arXiv:1909.06359](#).
- Wild, B., Eichler, M., Friederich, H.-C., Hartmann, M., Zipfel, S. and Herzog, W. (2010). A graphical vector autoregressive modelling approach to the analysis of electronic diary data. *BMC Med. Res. Methodol.* **10** 28.

Hölder regularity and roughness: Construction and examples

ERHAN BAYRAKTAR^{1,a} , PURBA DAS^{2,b}  and DONGHAN KIM^{3,c} 

¹*Department of Mathematics, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, USA, erhan@umich.edu*

²*Department of Mathematics, King's College London, London, UK, purba.das@kcl.ac.uk*

³*Department of Mathematical Sciences, KAIST, Daejeon, South Korea, kimdonghan@kaist.ac.kr*

We study how to construct a stochastic process on a finite interval with given ‘roughness’ and its finite joint moments. We first extend Ciesielski’s isomorphism (1960) along a general sequence of partitions, and provide a characterization of Hölder regularity of a function in terms of the coefficients along Schauder basis. Using this characterization we propose a better (pathwise) estimator of Hölder exponent. As an additional application, we construct fake (fractional) Brownian motions with some path properties and finite moments same as (fractional) Brownian motions. These belong to non-Gaussian families of stochastic processes which are statistically difficult to distinguish from real (fractional) Brownian motions.

Keywords: Ciesielski’s isomorphism; fake fractional Brownian motion; fractional Brownian motion; generalized Faber-Schauder system; matching moments; normality tests; pathwise Hölder regularity estimator; roughness

References

- [1] Albin, J.M.P. (2008). A continuous non-Brownian motion martingale with Brownian motion marginal distributions. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **78** 682–686. [MR2409532](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2007.09.031>
- [2] Bayraktar, E., Das, P. and Kim, D. (2024). Supplement to “Hölder regularity and roughness: Construction and examples.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1761SUPPA>
- [3] Bayraktar, E., Das, P. and Kim, D. (2024). Supplement to “Hölder regularity and roughness: Construction and examples.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1761SUPPB>
- [4] Beiglböck, M., Lowther, G., Pammer, G. and Schachermayer, W. (2024). Faking Brownian motion with continuous Markov martingales. *Finance Stoch.* **28** 259–284. [MR4682847](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00780-023-00526-w>
- [5] Biagini, F., Hu, Y., Øksendal, B. and Zhang, T. (2008). *Stochastic Calculus for Fractional Brownian Motion and Applications. Probability and Its Applications (New York)*. London: Springer London, Ltd. [MR2387368](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-84628-797-8>
- [6] Ciesielski, Z. (1960). On the isomorphisms of the spaces H_α and m . *Bull. Acad. Pol. Sci., Sér. Sci. Math. Astron. Phys.* **8** 217–222. [MR0132389](#)
- [7] Collins, J. and De Luca, C. (1995). Upright, correlated random walks: A statistical-biomechanics approach to the human postural control system. *Chaos* **5** 57–63.
- [8] Cont, R. and Das, P. (2022). Quadratic variation along refining partitions: Constructions and examples. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **512** Paper No. 126173, 35. [MR4401981](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmaa.2022.126173>
- [9] Cont, R. and Das, P. (2023). Quadratic variation and quadratic roughness. *Bernoulli* **29** 496–522. [MR4497256](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/22-bej1466>
- [10] Cont, R. and Das, P. (2024). Measuring the roughness of a signal. Working Paper.
- [11] Echelard, A. (2007). Analyse 2-microlocale et application au débruitage Thesis, Ecole Centrale de Nantes (ECN); Univ. Nantes.
- [12] Filatova, D.V. and Grzywaczewski, M. (2008). Mathematical modeling in selected biological systems with fractional Brownian motion. In *2008 Conference on Human System Interactions* 909–914. IEEE.

- [13] Gurbatov, S.N., Simdyankin, S.I., Aurell, E., Frisch, U. and Tóth, G. (1997). On the decay of Burgers turbulence. *J. Fluid Mech.* **344** 339–374. [MR1471369](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0022112097006241>
- [14] Haar, A. (1910). Zur Theorie der orthogonalen Funktionensysteme. *Math. Ann.* **69** 331–371. [MR1511592](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01456326>
- [15] Hamdouche, M., Henry-Labordere, P. and Pham, H. (2023). Generative modeling for time series via Schrödinger bridge. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2304.05093](#).
- [16] Hamza, K. and Klebaner, F.C. (2007). A family of non-Gaussian martingales with Gaussian marginals. *J. Appl. Math. Stoch. Anal.* Art. ID 92723, 19. [MR2335977](#) <https://doi.org/10.1155/2007/92723>
- [17] Han, X. and Schied, A. (2021). The Hurst roughness exponent and its model-free estimation. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2111.10301](#).
- [18] Hobson, D. (2016). Mimicking martingales. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **26** 2273–2303. [MR3543897](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AAP1147>
- [19] Hobson, D.G. (2013). Fake exponential Brownian motion. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **83** 2386–2390. [MR3093829](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2013.06.030>
- [20] Jaffard, S. (2004). Wavelet techniques in multifractal analysis. In *Fractal Geometry and Applications: A Jubilee of Benoît Mandelbrot, Part 2. Proc. Sympos. Pure Math.* **72** 91–151. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. [MR2112122](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/pspum/072.2/2112122>
- [21] Karatzas, I. and Shreve, S.E. (1991). *Brownian Motion and Stochastic Calculus*, 2nd ed. *Graduate Texts in Mathematics* **113**. New York: Springer. [MR1121940](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0949-2>
- [22] Leland, W.E., Taqqu, M.S., Willinger, W. and Wilson, D.V. (1994). On the self-similar nature of Ethernet traffic (extended version). *IEEE/ACM Trans. Netw.* **2** 1–15.
- [23] Lo, A.W. (1991). Long-term memory in stock market prices. *Econometrica* **59** 1279–1313.
- [24] Madan, D.B. and Yor, M. (2002). Making Markov martingales meet marginals: With explicit constructions. *Bernoulli* **8** 509–536. [MR1914701](#)
- [25] Mishura, Y. and Schied, A. (2016). Constructing functions with prescribed pathwise quadratic variation. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **442** 117–137. [MR3498321](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmaa.2016.04.056>
- [26] Mishura, Y. and Valkeila, E. (2011). An extension of the Lévy characterization to fractional Brownian motion. *Ann. Probab.* **39** 439–470. [MR2789503](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOP555>
- [27] Mishura, Y.S. (2008). *Stochastic Calculus for Fractional Brownian Motion and Related Processes. Lecture Notes in Math.* **1929**. Berlin: Springer. [MR2378138](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-75873-0>
- [28] Oleszkiewicz, K. (2008). On fake Brownian motions. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **78** 1251–1254. [MR2444313](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2007.11.026>
- [29] Rogers, L.C.G. (1997). Arbitrage with fractional Brownian motion. *Math. Finance* **7** 95–105. [MR1434408](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9965.00025>
- [30] Sadhu, T. and Wiese, K.J. (2021). Functionals of fractional Brownian motion and the three arcsine laws. *Phys. Rev. E* **104** Paper No. 054112, 47. [MR4349821](#) <https://doi.org/10.1103/physreve.104.054112>
- [31] Schauder, J. (1928). Eine Eigenschaft des Haarschen Orthogonalsystems. *Math. Z.* **28** 317–320. [MR1544958](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01181164>
- [32] Schied, A. (2016). On a class of generalized Takagi functions with linear pathwise quadratic variation. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **433** 974–990. [MR3398747](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmaa.2015.08.022>
- [33] Semadeni, Z. (1982). *Schauder Bases in Banach Spaces of Continuous Functions. Lecture Notes in Math.* **918**. Berlin: Springer. [MR0653986](#)
- [34] Taqqu, M.S., Teverovsky, V. and Willinger, W. (1997). Is network traffic self-similar or multifractal? *Fractals* **5** 63–73.

Optimal spectral recovery of a planted vector in a subspace

CHENG MAO^{1,a} and ALEXANDER S. WEIN^{2,b}

¹*School of Mathematics, Georgia Institute of Technology, Atlanta, GA, USA, ^acheng.mao@math.gatech.edu*

²*Department of Mathematics, University of California, Davis, Davis, CA, USA, ^baswein@ucdavis.edu*

Recovering a planted vector v in an n -dimensional random subspace of $\mathbb{R}^N$ is a generic task related to many problems in machine learning and statistics, such as dictionary learning, subspace recovery, principal component analysis, and non-Gaussian component analysis. In this work, we study computationally efficient estimation and detection of a planted vector v whose ℓ_4 norm differs from that of a Gaussian vector with the same ℓ_2 norm. For instance, in the special case where v is an $N\rho$ -sparse vector with Bernoulli–Gaussian or Bernoulli–Rademacher entries, our results include the following: (1) We give an improved analysis of a slight variant of the spectral method proposed by Hopkins, Schramm, Shi, and Steurer (2016), showing that it approximately recovers v with high probability in the regime $n\rho \ll \sqrt{N}$. This condition subsumes the conditions $\rho \ll 1/\sqrt{n}$ or $n\sqrt{\rho} \lesssim \sqrt{N}$ required by previous work up to polylogarithmic factors. We achieve ℓ_∞ error bounds for the spectral estimator via a leave-one-out analysis, from which it follows that a simple thresholding procedure exactly recovers v with Bernoulli–Rademacher entries, even in the dense case $\rho = 1$. (2) We study the associated detection problem and show that in the regime $n\rho \gg \sqrt{N}$, any spectral method from a large class (and more generally, any low-degree polynomial of the input) fails to detect the planted vector. This matches the condition for recovery and offers evidence that no polynomial-time algorithm can succeed in recovering a Bernoulli–Gaussian vector v when $n\rho \gg \sqrt{N}$.

Keywords: Computational lower bound; eigenvector perturbation; low-degree method; planted sparse vector; spectral method

References

- Abbe, E., Fan, J., Wang, K. and Zhong, Y. (2020). Entrywise eigenvector analysis of random matrices with low expected rank. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 1452–1474. [MR4124330](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1854>
- Bandeira, A.S., Kunisky, D. and Wein, A.S. (2020). Computational hardness of certifying bounds on constrained PCA problems. In *11th Innovations in Theoretical Computer Science Conference. LIPIcs. Leibniz Int. Proc. Inform.* **151** Art. No. 78, 29. Wadern: Schloss Dagstuhl. Leibniz-Zent. Inform. [MR4048181](#)
- Barak, B., Kelner, J.A. and Steurer, D. (2014). Rounding sum-of-squares relaxations. In *Proceedings of the Forty-Sixth Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing* 31–40.
- Barak, B., Hopkins, S., Kelner, J., Kothari, P.K., Moitra, A. and Potechin, A. (2019). A nearly tight sum-of-squares lower bound for the planted clique problem. *SIAM J. Comput.* **48** 687–735. [MR3945259](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/17M1138236>
- Bean, D.M. (2014). Non-Gaussian component analysis. University of California, Berkeley. [MR3295320](#)
- Blanchard, G., Kawanabe, M., Sugiyama, M., Spokoiny, V., Müller, K.-R. and Roweis, S. (2006). In search of non-Gaussian components of a high-dimensional distribution. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **7** 247–282. [MR2274368](#)
- Candès, E.J., Li, X., Ma, Y. and Wright, J. (2011). Robust principal component analysis? *J. ACM* **58** Art. 11, 37. [MR2811000](#) <https://doi.org/10.1145/1970392.1970395>
- Cape, J., Tang, M. and Priebe, C.E. (2019). The two-to-infinity norm and singular subspace geometry with applications to high-dimensional statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2405–2439. [MR3988761](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1752>
- Chen, Y., Chi, Y., Fan, J., Ma, C. et al. (2021). Spectral methods for data science: A statistical perspective. *Found. Trends Mach. Learn.* **14** 566–806.

- d'Orsi, T., Kothari, P.K., Novikov, G. and Steurer, D. (2020). Sparse PCA: Algorithms, adversarial perturbations and certificates. In *2020 IEEE 61st Annual Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science* 553–564. Los Alamitos, CA: IEEE Computer Soc. [MR4232066](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/FOCS46700.2020.00058>
- Davis, D., Diaz, M. and Wang, K. (2021). Clustering a mixture of gaussians with unknown covariance. arXiv preprint, [arXiv:2110.01602](#).
- Demagnet, L. and Hand, P. (2014). Scaling law for recovering the sparsest element in a subspace. *Inf. Inference* **3** 295–309. [MR3311454](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaiai/iau007>
- Diakonikolas, I. and Kane, D. (2022). Non-Gaussian component analysis via lattice basis reduction. *Proc. Mach. Learn. Res.* **178** 4535–4547.
- Diakonikolas, I., Kane, D.M. and Stewart, A. (2017). Statistical query lower bounds for robust estimation of high-dimensional Gaussians and Gaussian mixtures (extended abstract). In *58th Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2017* 73–84. Los Alamitos, CA: IEEE Computer Soc. [MR3734219](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/FOCS.2017.16>
- Diakonikolas, I., Kane, D., Pensia, A., Pittas, T. and Stewart, A. (2021). Statistical query lower bounds for list-decodable linear regression. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **34** 3191–3204.
- Ding, Y., Kunisky, D., Wein, A.S. and Bandeira, A.S. (2021). The average-case time complexity of certifying the restricted isometry property. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **67** 7355–7361. [MR4345126](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2021.3112823>
- Dudeja, R. and Hsu, D. (2024). Statistical-computational trade-offs in tensor PCA and related problems via communication complexity. *Ann. Statist.* **52** 131–156. [MR4718410](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/23-aos2331>
- Fan, J., Wang, W. and Zhong, Y. (2017). An ℓ_∞ eigenvector perturbation bound and its application to robust covariance estimation. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **18** Paper No. 207, 42. [MR3827095](#)
- Ghosh, M., Jeronimo, F.G., Jones, C., Potechin, A. and Rajendran, G. (2020). Sum-of-squares lower bounds for Sherrington-Kirkpatrick via planted affine planes. In *2020 IEEE 61st Annual Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science* 954–965. Los Alamitos, CA: IEEE Computer Soc. [MR4232101](#)
- Goyal, N. and Shetty, A. (2019). Non-Gaussian component analysis using entropy methods. In *STOC'19—Proceedings of the 51st Annual ACM SIGACT Symposium on Theory of Computing* 840–851. New York: ACM. [MR4003388](#)
- Hopkins, S. (2018). Statistical inference and the sum of squares method. PhD Thesis, Cornell University. [MR3864930](#)
- Hopkins, S.B. and Steurer, D. (2017). Efficient Bayesian estimation from few samples: Community detection and related problems. In *58th Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2017* 379–390. Los Alamitos, CA: IEEE Computer Soc. [MR3734245](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/FOCS.2017.42>
- Hopkins, S.B., Shi, J., Schramm, T. and Steurer, D. (2016). Fast spectral algorithms from sum-of-squares proofs: Tensor decomposition and planted sparse vectors. In *STOC'16—Proceedings of the 48th Annual ACM SIGACT Symposium on Theory of Computing* 178–191. New York: ACM. [MR3536564](#) <https://doi.org/10.1145/2897518.2897529>
- Hopkins, S.B., Kothari, P.K., Potechin, A., Raghavendra, P., Schramm, T. and Steurer, D. (2017). The power of sum-of-squares for detecting hidden structures. In *58th Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2017* 720–731. Los Alamitos, CA: IEEE Computer Soc. [MR3734275](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/FOCS.2017.72>
- Koltchinskii, V. and Xia, D. (2016). Perturbation of linear forms of singular vectors under Gaussian noise. In *High Dimensional Probability VII. Progress in Probability* **71** 397–423. Cham: Springer. [MR3565274](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-40519-3_18
- Kunisky, D., Wein, A.S. and Bandeira, A.S. (2022). Notes on computational hardness of hypothesis testing: Predictions using the low-degree likelihood ratio. In *Mathematical Analysis, Its Applications and Computation. Springer Proc. Math. Stat.* **385** 1–50. Cham: Springer. [MR4461037](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-97127-4_1
- Lei, L. (2019). Unified $\ell_{2 \rightarrow \infty}$ eigenspace perturbation theory for symmetric random matrices. arXiv preprint, [arXiv:1909.04798](#).
- Mao, C. and Wein, A.S. (2021). Optimal spectral recovery of a planted vector in a subspace. arXiv preprint, [arXiv:2105.15081v1](#).

- Mao, C. and Wein, A.S. (2024). Supplement to “Optimal spectral recovery of a planted vector in a subspace.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1763SUPP>
- Mohanty, S., Raghavendra, P. and Xu, J. (2020). Lifting sum-of-squares lower bounds: Degree-2 to degree-4. In *STOC '20—Proceedings of the 52nd Annual ACM SIGACT Symposium on Theory of Computing* 840–853. New York: ACM. [MR4141804 https://doi.org/10.1145/3357713.3384319](https://doi.org/10.1145/3357713.3384319)
- Niles-Weed, J. and Rigollet, P. (2022). Estimation of Wasserstein distances in the spiked transport model. *Bernoulli* **28** 2663–2688. [MR4474558 https://doi.org/10.3150/21-bej1433](https://doi.org/10.3150/21-bej1433)
- Qu, Q., Sun, J. and Wright, J. (2016). Finding a sparse vector in a subspace: Linear sparsity using alternating directions. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **62** 5855–5880. [MR3552428 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2601599](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2601599)
- Qu, Q., Zhu, Z., Li, X., Tsakiris, M.C., Wright, J. and Vidal, R. (2020). Finding the sparsest vectors in a subspace: Theory, algorithms, and applications. arXiv preprint, [arXiv:2001.06970](https://arxiv.org/abs/2001.06970).
- Schramm, T. and Wein, A.S. (2022). Computational barriers to estimation from low-degree polynomials. *Ann. Statist.* **50** 1833–1858. [MR4441142 https://doi.org/10.1214/22-aos2179](https://doi.org/10.1214/22-aos2179)
- Spielman, D.A., Wang, H. and Wright, J. (2012). Exact recovery of sparsely-used dictionaries. In *Conference on Learning Theory. Proc. Mach. Learn. Res.* **23** 37–1.
- Sun, J., Qu, Q. and Wright, J. (2017). Complete dictionary recovery over the sphere II: Recovery by Riemannian trust-region method. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **63** 885–914. [MR3604647 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2632149](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2632149)
- Szegő, G. (1939). *Orthogonal Polynomials. American Mathematical Society Colloquium Publications* **23**. New York: Amer. Math. Soc. [MR0000077](https://doi.org/10.2307/2346939)
- Tan, Y.S. and Vershynin, R. (2018). Polynomial time and sample complexity for non-Gaussian component analysis: Spectral methods. In *Conference on Learning Theory. Proc. Mach. Learn. Res.* **75** 498–534.
- Vempala, S.S. and Xiao, Y. (2011). Structure from local optima: Learning subspace juntas via higher order PCA. arXiv preprint, [arXiv:1108.3329](https://arxiv.org/abs/1108.3329).
- Zadik, I., Song, M.J., Wein, A.S. and Bruna, J. (2022). Lattice-based methods surpass sum-of-squares in clustering. In *Conference on Learning Theory. Proc. Mach. Learn. Res.* **178** 1247–1248.
- Zhai, Y., Mehta, H., Zhou, Z. and Ma, Y. (2020a). Understanding l4-based dictionary learning: Interpretation, stability, and robustness. In *International Conference on Learning Representations* 1–28.
- Zhai, Y., Yang, Z., Liao, Z., Wright, J. and Ma, Y. (2020b). Complete dictionary learning via ℓ^4 -norm maximization over the orthogonal group. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **21** Paper No. 165, 68. [MR4209451](https://doi.org/10.26434/chemrxiv-2020-00000)

Isotonic conditional laws

SEBASTIAN ARNOLD^a and JOHANNA ZIEGEL^b

Seminar for Statistics, ETH Zurich, Switzerland, ^asebastian.arnold@stat.math.ethz.ch, ^bziegel@stat.math.ethz.ch

We introduce isotonic conditional laws (ICL) which extend the classical notion of conditional laws by the additional requirement that there exists an isotonic relationship between the random variable of interest and the conditioning random object. We show existence and uniqueness of ICL building on conditional expectations given σ -lattices. ICL corresponds to a classical conditional law if and only if the latter is already isotonic. ICL is motivated from a statistical point of view by showing that ICL emerges equivalently as the minimizer of an expected score where the scoring rule may be taken from a large class comprising the continuous ranked probability score (CRPS). Furthermore, ICL is calibrated in the sense that it is invariant to certain conditioning operations, and the corresponding event probabilities and quantiles are simultaneously optimal with respect to all relevant scoring functions. We develop a new notion of general conditional functionals given σ -lattices which is of independent interest.

Keywords: Calibration; conditional functional; conditional law; isotonicity; σ -lattice

References

- Armerin, F. (2014). The conditional quantile as a minimizer. Working Paper.
- Arnold, S. (2020). Isotonic distributional approximation. Master's thesis, Universität Bern.
- Arnold, S., Henzi, A. and Ziegel, J.F. (2023). Sequentially valid tests for forecast calibration. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **17** 1909–1935. [MR4637650](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-aos1697>
- Arnold, S. and Ziegel, J. (2024). Supplement to “Isotonic conditional laws.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1764SUPP>
- Ayer, M., Brunk, H.D., Ewing, G.M., Reid, W.T. and Silverman, E. (1955). An empirical distribution function for sampling with incomplete information. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **26** 641–647. [MR0073895](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177728423>
- Barlow, R.E., Brunk, H.D., Bartholomew, D.J. and Bremner, J.M. (1972). *Statistical Inference Under Order Restrictions*. London: Wiley.
- Bauer, H. (1996). *Probability Theory*. *De Gruyter Studies in Mathematics* **23**. Berlin: de Gruyter. Translated from the fourth (1991) German edition by Robert B. Burckel and revised by the author. [MR1385460](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/9783110814668>
- Bauer, H. (2001). *Measure and Integration Theory*. *De Gruyter Studies in Mathematics* **26**. Berlin: de Gruyter. Translated from the German by Robert B. Burckel. [MR1897176](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/9783110866209>
- Brunk, H.D. (1961). Best fit to a random variable by a random variable measurable with respect to a σ -lattice. *Pacific J. Math.* **11** 785–802. [MR0133844](#)
- Brunk, H.D. (1963). On an extension of the concept conditional expectation. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **14** 298–304. [MR0148090](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2034631>
- Brunk, H.D. (1965). Conditional expectation given a σ -lattice and applications. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **36** 1339–1350. [MR0185629](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177699895>
- Brunk, H.D. and Johansen, S. (1970). A generalized Radon-Nikodym derivative. *Pacific J. Math.* **34** 585–617. [MR0267066](#)
- Dawid, A.P. (1984). Statistical theory. The prequential approach. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. A* **147** 278–292. [MR0763811](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2981683>
- Diebold, F.X., Gunther, T.A. and Tay, A.S. (1998). Evaluating density forecasts with applications to financial risk management. *Internat. Econom. Rev.* **39** 863–883.

- Ehm, W., Gneiting, T., Jordan, A. and Krüger, F. (2016). Of quantiles and expectiles: Consistent scoring functions, Choquet representations and forecast rankings. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **78** 505–562. [MR3506792 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12154](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12154)
- El Barmi, H. and Mukerjee, H. (2005). Inferences under a stochastic ordering constraint: The k -sample case. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **100** 252–261. [MR2156835 https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000000764](https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000000764)
- Embrechts, P. and Hofert, M. (2013). A note on generalized inverses. *Math. Methods Oper. Res.* **77** 423–432. [MR3072795 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00186-013-0436-7](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00186-013-0436-7)
- Fissler, T. and Holzmann, H. (2022). Measurability of functionals and of ideal point forecasts. *Electron. J. Stat.* **16** 5019–5034. [MR4490414 https://doi.org/10.1214/22-ejs2062](https://doi.org/10.1214/22-ejs2062)
- Gneiting, T. (2011). Making and evaluating point forecasts. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 746–762. [MR2847988 https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.r10138](https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.r10138)
- Gneiting, T. and Katzfuss, M. (2014). Probabilistic forecasting. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **1** 125–151.
- Gneiting, T. and Raftery, A.E. (2007). Strictly proper scoring rules, prediction, and estimation. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **102** 359–378. [MR2345548 https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000001437](https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000001437)
- Gneiting, T. and Ranjan, R. (2013). Combining predictive distributions. *Electron. J. Stat.* **7** 1747–1782. [MR3080409 https://doi.org/10.1214/13-EJS823](https://doi.org/10.1214/13-EJS823)
- Gneiting, T. and Resin, J. (2023). Regression diagnostics meets forecast evaluation: Conditional calibration, reliability diagrams, and coefficient of determination. *Electron. J. Stat.* **17** 3226–3286. [MR4669757 https://doi.org/10.1214/23-ejs2180](https://doi.org/10.1214/23-ejs2180)
- Guo, C., Pleiss, G., Sun, Y. and Weinberger, K.Q. (2017). On calibration of modern neural networks. In *Proceedings of the 34th International Conference on Machine Learning* (D. Precup and Y.W. Teh, eds.). *Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **70** 1321–1330. PMLR.
- Gupta, C., Podkopaev, A. and Ramdas, A. (2020). Distribution-free binary classification: Prediction sets, confidence intervals and calibration. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* (H. Larochelle, M. Ranzato, R. Hadsell, M.F. Balcan and H. Lin, eds.) **33** 3711–3723. Curran Associates.
- Henzi, A., Kleger, G.-R. and Ziegel, J.F. (2023). Distributional (single) index models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **118** 489–503. [MR4571136 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1938582](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1938582)
- Henzi, A. and Ziegel, J.F. (2022). Valid sequential inference on probability forecast performance. *Biometrika* **109** 647–663. [MR4472840 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asab047](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asab047)
- Henzi, A., Ziegel, J.F. and Gneiting, T. (2021). Isotonic distributional regression. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **83** 963–993. [MR4349124 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asab047](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asab047)
- Jordan, A.I., Mühlemann, A. and Ziegel, J.F. (2022). Characterizing the optimal solutions to the isotonic regression problem for identifiable functionals. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **74** 489–514. [MR4417369 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10463-021-00808-0](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10463-021-00808-0)
- Kallenberg, O. (2017). *Random Measures, Theory and Applications. Probability Theory and Stochastic Modelling* **77**. Cham: Springer. [MR3642325 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-41598-7](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-41598-7)
- Kuenzi, N.J. (1969). An investigation of some problems concerning the additivity of conditional expectation with respect to a sigma-lattice. PhD thesis, University of Iowa. [MR2618670 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-41598-7](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-41598-7)
- Lee, C.-I.C. (1976). Conditional Expectation given a σ -lattice, Isotonic Regression, Univariate and Multivariate. PhD thesis, Oregon State University. [MR2625527 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-41598-7](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-41598-7)
- Matheson, J.E. and Winkler, R.L. (1976). Scoring rules for continuous probability distributions. *Manage. Sci.* **22** 1087–1096.
- Mösching, A. and Dümbgen, L. (2020). Monotone least squares and isotonic quantiles. *Electron. J. Stat.* **14** 24–49. [MR4047593 https://doi.org/10.1214/19-EJS1659](https://doi.org/10.1214/19-EJS1659)
- Richmond, T. (2020). *General Topology—an Introduction. De Gruyter Textbook*. Berlin: de Gruyter. [MR4202805 https://doi.org/10.1515/9783110686579-201](https://doi.org/10.1515/9783110686579-201)
- Schulz, B. and Lerch, S. (2022). Machine learning methods for postprocessing ensemble forecasts of wind gusts: A systematic comparison. *Mon. Weather Rev.* **150** 235–257.
- Strähl, C. and Ziegel, J. (2017). Cross-calibration of probabilistic forecasts. *Electron. J. Stat.* **11** 608–639. [MR3619318 https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1244](https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1244)
- Thorarindottir, T.L., Scheuerer, M. and Heinz, C. (2016). Assessing the calibration of high-dimensional ensemble forecasts using rank histograms. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **25** 105–122. [MR3474039 https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2014.977447](https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2014.977447)

- Tomkins, R.J. (1975). On conditional medians. *Ann. Probab.* **3** 375–379. [MR0385947](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1176996411>
- Tsyplakov, A. (2013). Evaluation of probabilistic forecasts: Proper scoring rules and moments. Preprint.
- Ziegel, J.F. and Gneiting, T. (2014). Copula calibration. *Electron. J. Stat.* **8** 2619–2638. [MR3291527](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-EJS964>

Speeding up Monte Carlo integration: Control neighbors for optimal convergence

RÉMI LELUC^{1,a}, FRANÇOIS PORTIER^{2,b}, JOHAN SEGERS^{3,c} and
AIGERIM ZHUMAN^{3,d}

¹CMAP, Ecole Polytechnique, Institut Polytechnique de Paris, Palaiseau, France, ^aremi.leluc@gmail.com

²CREST, ENSAI, Bruz, France, ^bfrancois.portier@gmail.com

³ISBA/LIDAM, UCLouvain, Louvain-la-Neuve, Belgium, ^cjohan.segers@uclouvain.be,

^daigerim.zhuman@uclouvain.be

A novel linear integration rule called *control neighbors* is proposed in which nearest neighbor estimates act as control variates to speed up the convergence rate of the Monte Carlo procedure on metric spaces. The main result is the $O(n^{-1/2}n^{-s/d})$ convergence rate – where n stands for the number of evaluations of the integrand and d for the dimension of the domain – of this estimate for Hölder functions with regularity $s \in (0, 1]$, a rate which, in some sense, is optimal. Several numerical experiments validate the complexity bound and highlight the good performance of the proposed estimator.

Keywords: Control variates; Hölder functions; metric space; Monte Carlo; nearest neighbor; optimal convergence rate; variance reduction; Voronoi cell

References

- Achddou, J., Lam-Weil, J., Carpentier, A. and Blanchard, G. (2019). A minimax near-optimal algorithm for adaptive rejection sampling. In *Algorithmic Learning Theory* 94–126. PMLR.
- Audibert, J.-Y. and Tsybakov, A.B. (2007). Fast learning rates for plug-in classifiers. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 608–633. [MR2336861 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000001217](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000001217)
- Bakhvalov, N.S. (2015). On the approximate calculation of multiple integrals [translation of 0115275]. *J. Complexity* **31** 502–516. [MR3348079 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jco.2014.12.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jco.2014.12.003)
- Bardenet, R. and Hardy, A. (2020). Monte Carlo with determinantal point processes. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **30** 368–417. [MR4068314 https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AAP1504](https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AAP1504)
- Bentley, J.L. (1975). Multidimensional binary search trees used for associative searching. *Commun. ACM* **18** 509–517.
- Biau, G. and Devroye, L. (2015). *Lectures on the Nearest Neighbor Method*. Springer Series in the Data Sciences. Cham: Springer. [MR3445317 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-25388-6](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-25388-6)
- Blanchet, J., Chen, H., Lu, Y. and Ying, L. (2023). When can regression-adjusted control variates help? In *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **36** 36566–36578.
- Bonneel, N., Rabin, J., Peyré, G. and Pfister, H. (2015). Sliced and Radon Wasserstein barycenters of measures. *J. Math. Imaging Vision* **51** 22–45. [MR3300482 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10851-014-0506-3](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10851-014-0506-3)
- Caffisch, R.E. (1998). Monte Carlo and quasi-Monte Carlo methods. In *Acta Numerica, 1998*. *Acta Numer.* **7** 1–49. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1689431 https://doi.org/10.1017/S0962492900002804](https://doi.org/10.1017/S0962492900002804)
- Chopin, N. and Gerber, M. (2024). Higher-order Monte Carlo through cubic stratification. *SIAM J. Numer. Anal.* **62** 229–247. [MR4695762 https://doi.org/10.1137/22M1532287](https://doi.org/10.1137/22M1532287)
- Coeurjolly, J.-F., Mazoyer, A. and Amblard, P.-O. (2021). Monte Carlo integration of non-differentiable functions on $[0, 1]^d$, $\iota = 1, \dots, d$, using a single determinantal point pattern defined on $[0, 1]^d$. *Electron. J. Stat.* **15** 6228–6280. [MR4355707 https://doi.org/10.1214/21-ejs1929](https://doi.org/10.1214/21-ejs1929)
- Combes, R. (2015). An extension of McDiarmid’s inequality. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:1511.05240](https://arxiv.org/abs/1511.05240).

- Courty, N., Flamary, R., Habrard, A. and Rakotomamonjy, A. (2017). Joint distribution optimal transportation for domain adaptation. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **30** 3733–3742.
- Craven, P. and Wahba, G. (1978). Smoothing noisy data with spline functions. *Numer. Math.* **31** 377–403.
- Cuturi, M. (2013). Sinkhorn distances: Lightspeed computation of optimal transport. In *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **26** 2292–2300.
- Diaconis, P. and Evans, S.N. (2001). Linear functionals of eigenvalues of random matrices. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **353** 2615–2633. [MR1828463](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9947-01-02800-8>
- Doucet, A., De Freitas, N., Gordon, N.J. et al. (2001). *Sequential Monte Carlo Methods in Practice* **2**. New York: Springer.
- Evans, M. and Swartz, T. (2000). *Approximating Integrals via Monte Carlo and Deterministic Methods*. Oxford Statistical Science Series. Oxford: Oxford Univ. Press. [MR1859163](#)
- Friedman, J.H., Bentley, J.L. and Finkel, R.A. (1977). An algorithm for finding best matches in logarithmic expected time. *ACM Trans. Math. Software* **3** 209–226.
- Gadat, S., Klein, T. and Marteau, C. (2016). Classification in general finite dimensional spaces with the k -nearest neighbor rule. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 982–1009. [MR3485951](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1395>
- Genevay, A., Peyré, G. and Cuturi, M. (2018). Learning generative models with Sinkhorn divergences. In *Int. Conf. Artif. Intell. Stat.* 1608–1617. PMLR.
- Glasserman, P. (2004). *Monte Carlo Methods in Financial Engineering. Applications of Mathematics (New York)* **53**. New York: Springer. [MR1999614](#)
- Glynn, P.W. and Szechtman, R. (2002). Some new perspectives on the method of control variates. In *Monte Carlo and Quasi-Monte Carlo Methods, 2000 (Hong Kong)* 27–49. Berlin: Springer. [MR1958845](#)
- Gulrajani, I., Ahmed, F., Arjovsky, M., Dumoulin, V. and Courville, A.C. (2017). Improved training of Wasserstein GANs. In *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **30** 5769–5779.
- Haber, S. (1966). A modified Monte-Carlo quadrature. *Math. Comp.* **20** 361–368. [MR0210285](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2003589>
- Haber, S. (1967). A modified Monte-Carlo quadrature. II. *Math. Comp.* **21** 388–397. [MR0234606](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2003241>
- Haber, S. (1969). Stochastic quadrature formulas. *Math. Comp.* **23** 751–764. [MR0260139](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2004961>
- Han, R. (2023). Sliced Wasserstein distance between probability measures on Hilbert spaces. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2307.05802](https://arxiv.org/abs/2307.05802).
- Higdon, D., McDonnell, J.D., Schunck, N., Sarich, J. and Wild, S.M. (2015). A Bayesian approach for parameter estimation and prediction using a computationally intensive model. *J. Phys. G, Nucl. Part. Phys.* **42** 034009.
- Hinrichs, A., Krieg, D., Novak, E., Prochno, J. and Ullrich, M. (2020). On the power of random information. In *Multivariate Algorithms and Information-Based Complexity. Radon Ser. Comput. Appl. Math.* **27** 43–64. Berlin: de Gruyter. [MR4654505](#)
- Hoff III, K.E., Keyser, J., Lin, M., Manocha, D. and Culver, T. (1999). Fast computation of generalized Voronoi diagrams using graphics hardware. In *Proceedings of the 26th Annual Conference on Computer Graphics and Interactive Techniques* 277–286.
- Hunter, J.D. (2007). Matplotlib: A 2D graphics environment. *Comput. Sci. Eng.* **9** 90–95.
- Ichida, R. (2000). The injectivity radius and the fundamental group of compact homogeneous Riemannian manifolds of positive curvature. *Tsukuba J. Math.* **24** 139–156. [MR1791336](#) <https://doi.org/10.21099/tkbjm/1496164051>
- Johnson, J., Douze, M. and Jégou, H. (2019). Billion-scale similarity search with GPUs. *IEEE Trans. Big Data* **7** 535–547.
- Kohler, M. and Krzyżak, A. (2013). Optimal global rates of convergence for interpolation problems with random design. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **83** 1871–1879. [MR3069891](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2013.04.018>
- Kohler, M., Krzyżak, A. and Walk, H. (2006). Rates of convergence for partitioning and nearest neighbor regression estimates with unbounded data. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **97** 311–323. [MR2234025](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2005.03.006>
- Kokarev, G. (2021). Berger’s inequality in the presence of upper sectional curvature bound. *Int. Math. Res. Not.* **2022** 11262–11303.

- Kolouri, S., Nadjahi, K., Simsekli, U., Badeau, R. and Rohde, G. (2019). Generalized sliced Wasserstein distances. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **32** 261–272.
- Krieg, D. and Novak, E. (2017). A universal algorithm for multivariate integration. *Found. Comput. Math.* **17** 895–916. [MR3682216](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-016-9307-y>
- Krieg, D., Novak, E. and Sonnleitner, M. (2022). Recovery of Sobolev functions restricted to iid sampling. *Math. Comp.* **91** 2715–2738. [MR4473101](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/mcom/3763>
- Lee, J.M. (2019). *Introduction to Riemannian Manifolds. Graduate Texts in Mathematics*. Berlin: Springer.
- Leluc, R., Dieuleveut, A., Portier, F., Segers, J. and Zhuman, A. (2024a). Sliced-Wasserstein estimation with spherical harmonics as control variates. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2402.01493](#).
- Leluc, R., Portier, F. and Segers, J. (2021). Control variate selection for Monte Carlo integration. *Stat. Comput.* **31** 50. [MR4277333](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-021-10011-z>
- Leluc, R., Portier, F., Segers, J. and Zhuman, A. (2024b). Supplement to “Speeding up Monte Carlo integration: Control neighbors for optimal convergence.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1765SUPP>
- Mezzadri, F. (2007). How to generate random matrices from the classical compact groups. *Notices Amer. Math. Soc.* **54** 592–604. [MR2311982](#)
- Nadjahi, K., Durmus, A., Jacob, P.E., Badeau, R. and Simsekli, U. (2021). Fast approximation of the sliced-Wasserstein distance using concentration of random projections. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **34** 12411–12424.
- Newton, N.J. (1994). Variance reduction for simulated diffusions. *SIAM J. Appl. Math.* **54** 1780–1805. [MR1301282](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0036139992236220>
- Nguyen, K. and Ho, N. (2024). Sliced Wasserstein Estimation with Control Variates. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2305.00402](#).
- Novak, E. (1988). *Deterministic and Stochastic Error Bounds in Numerical Analysis. Lecture Notes in Math.* **1349**. Berlin: Springer. [MR0971255](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0079792>
- Novak, E. (2016). Some results on the complexity of numerical integration. In *Monte Carlo and Quasi-Monte Carlo Methods. Springer Proc. Math. Stat.* **163** 161–183. Springer. [MR3536658](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-33507-0_6
- Oates, C.J., Cockayne, J., Briol, F.-X. and Girolami, M. (2019). Convergence rates for a class of estimators based on Stein’s method. *Bernoulli* **25** 1141–1159. [MR3920368](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/17-bej1016>
- Oates, C.J., Girolami, M. and Chopin, N. (2017). Control functionals for Monte Carlo integration. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 695–718. [MR3641403](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12185>
- Omohundro, S.M. (1989). *Five Balltree Construction Algorithms*. International Computer Science Institute Berkeley.
- Pastur, L. and Vasilchuk, V. (2004). On the moments of traces of matrices of classical groups. *Comm. Math. Phys.* **252** 149–166. [MR2104877](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-004-1231-3>
- Pedregosa, F., Varoquaux, G., Gramfort, A. et al. (2011). Scikit-learn: Machine learning in Python. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **12** 2825–2830. [MR2854348](#)
- Peyré, G., Cuturi, M. et al. (2019). Computational optimal transport: With applications to data science. *Found. Trends Mach. Learn.* **11** 355–607.
- Portier, F. (2023). Nearest neighbor process: Weak convergence and non-asymptotic bound. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2110.15083](#).
- Portier, F. and Segers, J. (2018). On the weak convergence of the empirical conditional copula under a simplifying assumption. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **166** 160–181. [MR3799641](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2018.03.002>
- Portier, F. and Segers, J. (2019). Monte Carlo integration with a growing number of control variates. *J. Appl. Probab.* **56** 1168–1186. [MR4041454](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/jpr.2019.78>
- Rabin, J., Peyré, G., Delon, J. and Bernot, M. (2012). Wasserstein barycenter and its application to texture mixing. In *Scale Space and Variational Methods in Computer Vision: Third International Conference, SSVM 2011, Ein-Gedi, Israel, May 29–June 2, 2011, Revised Selected Papers 3* 435–446. Springer.
- Richards, F.M. (1974). The interpretation of protein structures: Total volume, group volume distributions and packing density. *J. Mol. Biol.* **82** 1–14.
- Rubinstein, R.Y. (1981). *Simulation and the Monte Carlo Method. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. New York: Wiley. [MR0624270](#)

- Rycroft, C. (2009). Voro++: A three-dimensional Voronoi cell library in C++ Technical Report Lawrence Berkeley National Lab.(LBNL), Berkeley, CA (United States).
- Sacks, J., Welch, W.J., Mitchell, T.J. and Wynn, H.P. (1989). Design and analysis of computer experiments. *Statist. Sci.* **4** 409–435. [MR1041765](#)
- South, L.F., Oates, C.J., Mira, A. and Drovandi, C. (2023). Regularized zero-variance control variates. *Bayesian Anal.* **18** 865–888. [MR4626360](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-ba1328>
- Stein, E.M. and Shakarchi, R. (2005). *Real Analysis: Measure Theory, Integration, and Hilbert Spaces. Princeton Lectures in Analysis* **3**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton Univ. Press. [MR2129625](#)
- Stone, M. (1974). Cross-validatory choice and assessment of statistical predictions. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **36** 111–147. [MR0356377](#)
- Toscano-Palmerin, S. and Frazier, P.I. (2022). Bayesian optimization with expensive integrands. *SIAM J. Optim.* **32** 417–444. [MR4408265](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/19M1303125>
- Villani, C. (2009). *Optimal Transport: Old and New*. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer.
- Virtanen, P., Gommers, R., Oliphant, T.E., Haberland, M., Reddy, T., Cournapeau, D., Burovski, E., Peterson, P., Weckesser, W., Bright, J. et al. (2020). SciPy 1.0: Fundamental algorithms for scientific computing in python. *Nat. Methods* **17** 261–272.
- Zimmermann, R. and Stoye, J. (2024). High curvature means low-rank: On the sectional curvature of Grassmann and Stiefel manifolds and the underlying matrix trace inequalities. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2403.01879](#).

Bayesian uncertainty quantification and structure detection for multiple change points models

EDUARD BELITSER^{1,a} and SUBHASHIS GHOSAL^{2,b}

¹*Department of Mathematics, VU Amsterdam, Amsterdam, The Netherlands,* ^ae.n.belitser@vu.nl

²*Department of Statistics, North Carolina State University, Raleigh, USA,* ^bsgghosal@ncsu.edu

Data observed over a long period of time may contain several change points, where the distribution of a variable changes but remains the same over the blocks in between. This useful qualitative structure allows precise estimation and uncertainty quantification for a long vector of parameters. Detecting these change points is another important objective. In this paper, we derive a concentration inequality for an empirical Bayes procedure, obtain the frequentist coverage of a suitable confidence ball of the optimal size constructed from the posterior distribution and study the problem of change point detection. We adopt an oracle approach to quantify the estimation error locally and show that the estimation error of the proposed procedure matches with the oracle rate, thus automatically implying minimax optimality, adaptively over all change point structures. Under a condition on the minimum magnitude of the changes, we show that precisely all change points are detected with high probability, and accompany this with a lower bound result asserting the minimality of that condition. Our results are non-asymptotic and robust in that normality is used only as a working model in the procedure, but the true distribution may not be normal. We discuss important extensions of our results to Hilbert space-valued parameters to address the multiple change point problem for multivariate and functional data. Finally, we describe a possible computational procedure using the simulated annealing method.

Keywords: Change points; confidence ball; empirical Bayes; oracle; posterior contraction

References

- [1] Arias-Castro, E., Donoho, D.L. and Huo, X. (2005). Near-optimal detection of geometric objects by fast multiscale methods. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **51** 2402–2425.
- [2] Aston, J. and Kirch, C. (2012). Evaluating stationarity via change-point alternatives with applications to fMRI data. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **6** 1906–1948.
- [3] Belitser, E. (2017). On coverage and local radial rates of credible sets. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1124–1151.
- [4] Belitser, E. and Ghosal, S. (2020). Empirical Bayes oracle uncertainty quantification for regression. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 536–559.
- [5] Belitser, E. and Ghosal, S. (2024). Supplement to “Bayesian uncertainty quantification and structure detection for multiple change points models.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1766SUPP>
- [6] Belitser, E. and Nurushev, N. (2019). General framework for projection structures. <https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.1904.01003>
- [7] Belitser, E. and Nurushev, N. (2020). Needles and straw in a haystack: Robust confidence for possibly sparse sequences. *Bernoulli* **26** 191–225.
- [8] Braun, J.V., Braun, R.K. and Müller, H.-G. (2000). Multiple changepoint fitting via quaslikelihood, with application to DNA sequence segmentation. *Biometrika* **87** 301–314.
- [9] Carlin, B.P., Gelfand, A.E. and Smith, A.F. (1992). Hierarchical Bayesian analysis of changepoint problems. *Appl. Stat.* **41** 389–405. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2347570>
- [10] Carlstein, E., Müller, H.-G. and Siegmund, D., eds. (1994). *Change-Point Problems*. Institute of Mathematical Statistics Lecture Notes–Monograph Series **23**. Hayward, CA: IMS.

- [11] Chan, H.P. and Walther, G. (2013). Detection with the scan and the average likelihood ratio. *Statist. Sinica* **1** 409–428.
- [12] Chan, N.H., Yau, C.Y. and Zhang, R.-M. (2014). Group LASSO for structural break time series. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **109** 590–599.
- [13] Chen, J. and Gupta, A.K. (1997). Testing and locating variance changepoints with application to stock prices. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **92** 739–747.
- [14] Chen, J. and Gupta, A.K. (2000). *Parametric Statistical Change-Point Analysis*. Boston, MA: Birkhäuser, Inc.
- [15] Cho, H. and Kirch, C. (2022). Two-stage data segmentation permitting multiscale change points, heavy tails and dependence. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **74** 653–684.
- [16] Cobb, G.W. (1978). The problem of the Nile: Conditional solution to a changepoint problem. *Biometrika* **65** 243–251.
- [17] Conci, A. and Kubrusly, C. (2017). Distances between sets—a survey. *Adv. Math. Sci. Appl.* **26** 1–18.
- [18] Eichinger, B. and Kirch, C. (2018). A mosum procedure for the estimation of multiple random change points. *Bernoulli* **24** 526–564.
- [19] Fang, X., Li, J. and Siegmund, D. (2020). Segmentation and estimation of change-point models: False positive control and confidence regions. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 1615–1647.
- [20] Frick, K., Munk, A. and Sieling, H. (2014). Multiscale change-point inference. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 495–580.
- [21] Fryzlewicz, P. (2014). Wild binary segmentation for multiple change-point detection. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 2243–2281.
- [22] Gao, C., Han, F. and Zhang, C.-H. (2020). On estimation of isotonic piecewise constant signals. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 629–654.
- [23] Hao, N., Niu, Y.S. and Zhang, H. (2013). Multiple change-point detection via a screening and ranking algorithm. *Statist. Sinica* **23** 1553–1572.
- [24] Harchaoui, Z. and Lévy-Leduc, C. (2010). Multiple change-point estimation with a total variation penalty. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 1480–1493.
- [25] Huang, T., Wu, B., Lizardi, P. and Zhao, H. (2005). Detection of DNA copy number alterations using penalized least squares regression. *Bioinformatics* **21** 3811–3817. <https://doi.org/10.1093/bioinformatics/bti646>
- [26] Lee, T.-S. (2010). Change-point problems: Bibliography and review. *J. Stat. Theory Pract.* **4** 643–662.
- [27] Lin, K., Rinaldo, A., Sharpnack, J. and Tibshirani, R. (2017). A sharp error analysis for the fused lasso, with application to approximate changepoint screening. *Adv. Neurol. Inform. Process. Syst.* **30**.
- [28] Niu, Y.S., Hao, N. and Zhang, H. (2016). Multiple change-point detection: A selective overview. *Statist. Sci.* **31** 611–623.
- [29] Niu, Y.S. and Zhang, H. (2012). The screening and ranking algorithm to detect DNA copy number variations. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **6** 1306–1326.
- [30] Olshen, A.B., Venkatraman, E.S., Lucito, R. and Wigler, M. (2004). Circular binary segmentation for the analysis of array-based DNA copy number data. *Biostatistics* **5** 557–572. <https://doi.org/10.1093/biostatistics/kxh008>
- [31] Page, E. (1955). A test for a change in a parameter occurring at an unknown point. *Biometrika* **42** 523–527.
- [32] Rinaldo, A. (2009). Properties and refinements of the fused lasso. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 2922–2952.
- [33] Tibshirani, R. and Wang, P. (2008). Spatial smoothing and hot spot detection for cgh data using the fused lasso. *Biostatistics* **9** 18–29. <https://doi.org/10.1093/biostatistics/kxm013>
- [34] Tsybakov, A.B. (2009). *Introduction to Nonparametric Estimation*. Springer Series on Statistics. New York, NY: Springer.
- [35] Verzelen, N., Fromont, M., Lerasle, M. and Reynaud-Bouret, P. (2023). Optimal change-point detection and localization. *Ann. Statist.* **51** 1386–1610.
- [36] Wang, D., Yu, Y. and Rinaldo, A. (2020). Univariate mean change-point detection: Penalization, CUSUM and optimality. *Electron. J. Stat.* **14** 1917–1961.
- [37] Wang, T. and Samworth, R. (2018). High dimensional change-point estimation via sparse projection. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 57–83.
- [38] Yu, Y., Chatterjee, S. and Xu, H. (2022). Localising change points in piecewise polynomials of general degrees. *Electron. J. Stat.* **16** 1855–1890.

- [39] Zhang, N.R. and Siegmund, D.O. (2007). A modified Bayes information criterion with applications to the analysis of comparative genomic hybridization data. *Biometrics* **63** 22–32.

High-dimensional variable selection with heterogeneous signals: A precise asymptotic perspective

SAPTARSHI ROY^{1,a}, AMBUJ TEWARI^{1,b} and ZIWEI ZHU^{2,c}

¹Department of Statistics, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, USA, ^aroysapta@umich.edu, ^btewaria@umich.edu

²Radix Trading, Chicago, USA, ^czzw9348ustc@gmail.com

We study the problem of exact support recovery for high-dimensional sparse linear regression under independent Gaussian design when the signals are weak, rare, and possibly heterogeneous. Under a suitable scaling of the sample size and signal sparsity, we fix the minimum signal magnitude at the information-theoretic optimal rate and investigate the asymptotic selection accuracy of best subset selection (BSS) and marginal screening (MS) procedures. We show that despite the ideal setup, somewhat surprisingly, marginal screening can fail to achieve exact recovery with probability converging to one in the presence of heterogeneous signals, whereas BSS enjoys model consistency whenever the minimum signal strength is above the information-theoretic threshold. To mitigate the computational intractability of BSS, we also propose an efficient two-stage algorithmic framework called ETS (Estimate Then Screen) comprised of an estimation step and gradient coordinate screening step, and under the same scaling assumption on sample size and sparsity, we show that ETS achieves model consistency under the same information-theoretic optimal requirement on the minimum signal strength as BSS. Finally, we present a simulation study comparing ETS with LASSO and marginal screening. The numerical results agree with our asymptotic theory even for realistic values of the sample size, dimension and sparsity.

Keywords: Heterogeneous signals; high-dimensional statistics; iterative hard thresholding; marginal screening; model consistency; variable selection

References

- Aeron, S., Saligrama, V. and Zhao, M. (2010). Information theoretic bounds for compressed sensing. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **56** 5111–5130. [MR2808668 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2010.2059891](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2010.2059891)
- Agarwal, A., Negahban, S. and Wainwright, M.J. (2012). Fast global convergence of gradient methods for high-dimensional statistical recovery. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2452–2482. [MR3097609 https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1032](https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1032)
- Akçakaya, M. and Tarokh, V. (2010). Shannon-theoretic limits on noisy compressive sampling. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **56** 492–504. [MR2589459 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2034796](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2034796)
- Arias-Castro, E., Candès, E.J. and Plan, Y. (2011). Global testing under sparse alternatives: ANOVA, multiple comparisons and the higher criticism. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2533–2556. [MR2906877 https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS910](https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS910)
- Bertsimas, D., King, A. and Mazumder, R. (2016). Best subset selection via a modern optimization lens. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 813–852. [MR3476618 https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1388](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1388)
- Bertsimas, D. and Parys, B. (2020). Sparse high-dimensional regression: Exact scalable algorithms and phase transitions. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 300–323. [MR4065163 https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1804](https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1804)
- Bickel, P.J., Ritov, Y. and Tsybakov, A.B. (2009). Simultaneous analysis of lasso and Dantzig selector. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1705–1732. [MR2533469 https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS620](https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS620)
- Blumensath, T. and Davies, M.E. (2009). Iterative hard thresholding for compressed sensing. *Appl. Comput. Harmon. Anal.* **27** 265–274. [MR2559726 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2009.04.002](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2009.04.002)
- Bogdan, M., van den Berg, E., Sabatti, C., Su, W. and Candès, E.J. (2015). SLOPE—adaptive variable selection via convex optimization. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **9** 1103–1140. [MR3418717 https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS842](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS842)

- Candès, E.J., Romberg, J. and Tao, T. (2006). Robust uncertainty principles: Exact signal reconstruction from highly incomplete frequency information. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **52** 489–509. [MR2236170](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2005.862083>
- Candès, E.J. and Tao, T. (2006). Near-optimal signal recovery from random projections: Universal encoding strategies? *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **52** 5406–5425. [MR2300700](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2006.885507>
- Consortium, W.T.C.C. et al. (2007). Genome-wide association study of 14,000 cases of seven common diseases and 3,000 shared controls. *Nature* **447** 661–678. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature05911>
- Donoho, D.L. (2006). Compressed sensing. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **52** 1289–1306. [MR2241189](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2006.871582>
- Fan, J. and Li, R. (2001). Variable selection via nonconcave penalized likelihood and its oracle properties. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 1348–1360. [MR1946581](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501753382273>
- Fan, J. and Lv, J. (2008). Sure independence screening for ultrahigh dimensional feature space. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **70** 849–911. [MR2530322](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2008.00674.x>
- Fan, J., Shao, Q.-M. and Zhou, W.-X. (2018). Are discoveries spurious? Distributions of maximum spurious correlations and their applications. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 989–1017. [MR3797994](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1575>
- Fletcher, A.K., Rangan, S. and Goyal, V.K. (2009). Necessary and sufficient conditions for sparsity pattern recovery. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **55** 5758–5772. [MR2597192](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2032726>
- Genovese, C.R., Jin, J., Wasserman, L. and Yao, Z. (2012). A comparison of the lasso and marginal regression. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **13** 2107–2143. [MR2956354](#)
- Guo, Y., Zhu, Z. and Fan, J. (2020). Best subset selection is robust against design dependence. arXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2007.01478](https://arxiv.org/abs/2007.01478). <https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2007.01478>
- Guo, X., Zhang, H., Wang, Y. and Wu, J.-L. (2015). Model selection and estimation in high dimensional regression models with group SCAD. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **103** 86–92. [MR3350866](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2015.04.017>
- Hastie, T., Tibshirani, R. and Tibshirani, R. (2020). Best subset, forward stepwise or Lasso? Analysis and recommendations based on extensive comparisons. *Statist. Sci.* **35** 579–592. [MR4175382](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-STS733>
- Hazimeh, H., Mazumder, R. and Saab, A. (2022). Sparse regression at scale: Branch-and-bound rooted in first-order optimization. *Math. Program.* **196** 347–388. [MR4506808](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-021-01712-4>
- Hong, H.G., Kang, J. and Li, Y. (2018). Conditional screening for ultra-high dimensional covariates with survival outcomes. *Lifetime Data Anal.* **24** 45–71. [MR3742906](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10985-016-9387-7>
- Huang, D., Li, R. and Wang, H. (2014). Feature screening for ultrahigh dimensional categorical data with applications. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **32** 237–244. [MR3207836](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/07350015.2013.863158>
- Huang, J., Ma, S. and Zhang, C.-H. (2008). Adaptive Lasso for sparse high-dimensional regression models. *Statist. Sinica* **18** 1603–1618. [MR2469326](#)
- Huang, T.-J., McKeague, I.W. and Qian, M. (2019). Marginal screening for high-dimensional predictors of survival outcomes. *Statist. Sinica* **29** 2105–2139. [MR3970349](#)
- Jain, P., Tewari, A. and Kar, P. (2014). On iterative hard thresholding methods for high-dimensional M-estimation. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **27**.
- Ji, P., Jin, J. et al. (2012). UPS delivers optimal phase diagram in high-dimensional variable selection. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 73–103. [MR3013180](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS947>
- Jin, Y., Kim, Y.-H. and Rao, B.D. (2011). Limits on support recovery of sparse signals via multiple-access communication techniques. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **57** 7877–7892. [MR2895366](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2170116>
- Jin, J., Zhang, C.-H. and Zhang, Q. (2014). Optimality of graphlet screening in high dimensional variable selection. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **15** 2723–2772. [MR3270749](#) <https://doi.org/10.1631/jzus.a1400233>
- Kowshik, S.S. and Polyanskiy, Y. (2021). Fundamental limits of many-user MAC with finite payloads and fading. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **67** 5853–5884. [MR4345042](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/tit.2021.3091423>
- Leisenring, W., Pepe, M.S. and Longton, G. (1997). A marginal regression modelling framework for evaluating medical diagnostic tests. *Stat. Med.* **16** 1263–1281. [https://doi.org/10.1002/\(SICI\)1097-0258\(19970615\)16:11<1263::AID-SIM550>3.0.CO;2-M](https://doi.org/10.1002/(SICI)1097-0258(19970615)16:11<1263::AID-SIM550>3.0.CO;2-M)
- Li, J., Zheng, Q., Peng, L. and Huang, Z. (2016). Survival impact index and ultrahigh-dimensional model-free screening with survival outcomes. *Biometrics* **72** 1145–1154. [MR3591599](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/biom.12499>

- Li, Y., Hong, H.G., Ahmed, S.E. and Li, Y. (2019). Weak signals in high-dimensional regression: Detection, estimation and prediction. *Appl. Stoch. Models Bus. Ind.* **35** 283–298. [MR3946127](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/asmb.2340>
- Li, X., Jiang, H., Haupt, J., Arora, R., Liu, H., Hong, M. and Zhao, T. (2020). On fast convergence of proximal algorithms for SQRT-Lasso optimization: Don't worry about its nonsmooth loss function. In *Proceedings of the 35th Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence Conference. Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **115** 49–59.
- Liu, H. and Foygel Barber, R. (2020). Between hard and soft thresholding: Optimal iterative thresholding algorithms. *Inf. Inference* **9** 899–933. [MR4188230](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaiai/iaz027>
- Lu, W. (2005). Marginal regression of multivariate event times based on linear transformation models. *Lifetime Data Anal.* **11** 389–404. [MR2186652](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10985-005-2969-4>
- Marttinen, P., Gillberg, J., Havulinna, A., Corander, J. and Kaski, S. (2013). Genome-wide association studies with high-dimensional phenotypes. *Stat. Appl. Genet. Mol. Biol.* **12** 413–431. [MR3101038](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/sagmb-2012-0032>
- Ndaoud, M. and Tsybakov, A.B. (2020). Optimal variable selection and adaptive noisy compressed sensing. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **66** 2517–2532. [MR4087700](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2020.2965738>
- Rad, K.R. (2011). Nearly sharp sufficient conditions on exact sparsity pattern recovery. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **57** 4672–4679. [MR2840483](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2145670>
- Robins, J.M., Scheines, R., Spirtes, P. and Wasserman, L. (2003). Uniform consistency in causal inference. *Biometrika* **90** 491–515. [MR2006831](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/90.3.491>
- Roy, S., Tewari, A. and Zhu, Z. (2024). Supplement to “High-dimensional variable selection with heterogeneous signals: A precise asymptotic perspective.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1767SUPP>
- Scarlett, J. and Cevher, V. (2017). Limits on support recovery with probabilistic models: An information-theoretic framework. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **63** 593–620. [MR3599962](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2606605>
- Su, W., Bogdan, M. and Candès, E. (2017). False discoveries occur early on the Lasso path. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 2133–2150. [MR3718164](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1521>
- Tibshirani, R. (1996). Regression shrinkage and selection via the lasso. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **58** 267–288. [MR1379242](#)
- Tikhonov, A. (1943). On the stability of inverse problems. *Proc. USSR Acad. Sci.* **39** 195–198.
- Van De Geer, S.A. and Bühlmann, P. (2009). On the conditions used to prove oracle results for the Lasso. *Electron. J. Stat.* **3** 1360–1392. [MR2576316](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-EJS506>
- Wainwright, M.J. (2009a). Sharp thresholds for high-dimensional and noisy sparsity recovery using ℓ_1 -constrained quadratic programming (Lasso). *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **55** 2183–2202. [MR2729873](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2016018>
- Wainwright, M.J. (2009b). Information-theoretic limits on sparsity recovery in the high-dimensional and noisy setting. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **55** 5728–5741. [MR2597190](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2032816>
- Wang, W., Wainwright, M.J. and Ramchandran, K. (2010). Information-theoretic limits on sparse signal recovery: Dense versus sparse measurement matrices. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **56** 2967–2979. [MR2683451](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2010.2046199>
- Wang, H., Yang, Y. and Su, W.J. (2022). The price of competition: Effect size heterogeneity matters in high dimensions. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **68** 5268–5294. [MR4476397](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/tit.2022.3166720>
- Wang, C.D., Chen, Z., Lian, Y. and Chen, M. (2022). Asset selection based on high frequency Sharpe ratio. *J. Econometrics* **227** 168–188. [MR4377179](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2020.05.007>
- Wasserman, L. and Roeder, K. (2009). High-dimensional variable selection. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 2178–2201. [MR2543689](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS646>
- Xiao, L. and Zhang, T. (2013). A proximal-gradient homotopy method for the sparse least-squares problem. *SIAM J. Optim.* **23** 1062–1091. [MR3057332](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/120869997>
- Xie, W. and Deng, X. (2020). Scalable algorithms for the sparse ridge regression. *SIAM J. Optim.* **30** 3359–3386. [MR4188848](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/19M1245414>
- Yang, S., Wen, J., Eckert, S.T., Wang, Y., Liu, D.J., Wu, R., Li, R. and Zhan, X. (2020). Prioritizing genetic variants in GWAS with lasso using permutation-assisted tuning. *Bioinformatics* **36** 3811–3817. <https://doi.org/10.1093/bioinformatics/btaa229>
- Zhang, C.-H. and Huang, J. (2008). The sparsity and bias of the LASSO selection in high-dimensional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 1567–1594. [MR2435448](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS520>

- Zhang, Y., Wainwright, M.J. and Jordan, M.I. (2014). Lower bounds on the performance of polynomial-time algorithms for sparse linear regression. In *Conference on Learning Theory* 921–948.
- Zhao, T., Liu, H. and Zhang, T. (2018). Pathwise coordinate optimization for sparse learning: Algorithm and theory. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 180–218. [MR3766950](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1547>
- Zhao, P. and Yu, B. (2006). On model selection consistency of Lasso. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **7** 2541–2563. [MR2274449](#)
- Zheng, Z., Fan, Y. and Lv, J. (2014). High dimensional thresholded regression and shrinkage effect. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 627–649. [MR3210731](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12037>
- Zhu, Z. and Wu, S. (2021). On the early solution path of best subset selection. arXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2107.06939](#).
- Zhu, J., Wen, C., Zhu, J., Zhang, H. and Wang, X. (2020). A polynomial algorithm for best-subset selection problem. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **117** 33117–33123. [MR4269239](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.2014241117>

Multiple testing under negative dependence

ZIYU CHI^{1,a}, AADITYA RAMDAS^{2,b} and RUODU WANG^{3,c}

¹*Department of IEOR, University of California, Berkeley, Berkeley CA, USA, ziyu.chi@berkeley.edu*

²*Department of Statistics and Machine Learning, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh PA, USA,*

^b*aramdas@cmu.edu*

³*Department of Statistics and Actuarial Science, University of Waterloo, Waterloo ON, Canada,*

^c*wang@uwaterloo.ca*

The multiple testing literature has primarily dealt with three types of dependence assumptions between p-values: independence, positive regression dependence, and arbitrary dependence. In this paper, we provide what we believe are the first theoretical results under various notions of negative dependence (negative Gaussian dependence, negative regression dependence, negative association, negative orthant dependence and weak negative dependence). These include the Simes global null test and the Benjamini-Hochberg procedure, which are known experimentally to be anti-conservative under negative dependence. The anti-conservativeness of these procedures is bounded by factors smaller than that under arbitrary dependence (in particular, by factors independent of the number of hypotheses). We also provide new results about negatively dependent e-values, and provide several examples as to when negative dependence may arise. Our proofs are elementary and short, thus amenable to extensions.

Keywords: E-values; false discovery rate; negative association; negative orthant dependence; simes test

References

- Benjamini, Y. and Hochberg, Y. (1995). Controlling the false discovery rate: A practical and powerful approach to multiple testing. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **57** 289–300. [MR1325392](#)
- Benjamini, Y. and Yekutieli, D. (2001). The control of the false discovery rate in multiple testing under dependency. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 1165–1188. [MR1869245](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1013699998>
- Blanchard, G., Neuvial, P. and Roquain, E. (2020). Post hoc confidence bounds on false positives using reference families. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 1281–1303. [MR4124323](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1847>
- Block, H.W., Savits, T.H. and Shaked, M. (1982). Some concepts of negative dependence. *Ann. Probab.* **10** 765–772. [MR0659545](#)
- Block, H.W., Savits, T.H. and Shaked, M. (1985). A concept of negative dependence using stochastic ordering. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **3** 81–86. [MR0792794](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(85\)90029-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(85)90029-X)
- Boucheron, S., Lugosi, G. and Massart, P. (2013). *Concentration Inequalities: A Nonasymptotic Theory of Independence*. Oxford: Oxford Univ. Press. [MR3185193](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199535255.001.0001>
- Chen, Y., Liu, P., Tan, K.S. and Wang, R. (2023). Trade-off between validity and efficiency of merging p-values under arbitrary dependence. *Statist. Sinica* **33** 851–872. [MR4575325](#)
- Chi, Z., Ramdas, A. and Wang, R. (2024). Supplement to “Multiple testing under negative dependence.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1768SUPP>
- Cui, X., Dickhaus, T., Ding, Y. and Hsu, J.C. (2021). *Handbook of Multiple Comparisons*. Boca Raton: CRC Press.
- Delattre, S. and Roquain, E. (2016). On empirical distribution function of high-dimensional Gaussian vector components with an application to multiple testing. *Bernoulli* **22** 302–324. [MR3449784](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ659>
- Finner, H., Roters, M. and Strassburger, K. (2017). On the Simes test under dependence. *Statist. Papers* **58** 775–789. [MR3686850](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00362-015-0725-8>
- Gou, J. and Tamhane, A.C. (2018). Hochberg procedure under negative dependence. *Statist. Sinica* **28** 339–362. [MR3752264](#)

- Hochberg, Y. and Rom, D. (1995). Extensions of multiple testing procedures based on Simes' test. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **48** 141–152. [MR1366786](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-3758\(95\)00005-T](https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-3758(95)00005-T)
- Hommel, G. (1983). Tests of the overall hypothesis for arbitrary dependence structures. *Biom. J.* **25** 423–430. [MR0735888](#)
- Howard, S.R., Ramdas, A., McAuliffe, J. and Sekhon, J. (2020). Time-uniform Chernoff bounds via nonnegative supermartingales. *Probab. Surv.* **17** 257–317. [MR4100718](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-PS321>
- Huber, P.J. (1963). A remark on a paper of Trawinski and David entitled: “Selection of the best treatment in a paired-comparison experiment”. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **34** 92–94. [MR0144430](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704244>
- Ignatiadis, N., Wang, R. and Ramdas, A. (2024). *E*-values as unnormalized weights in multiple testing. *Biometrika* **111** 417–439. [MR4745574](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asad057>
- Joag-Dev, K. and Proschan, F. (1983). Negative association of random variables, with applications. *Ann. Statist.* **11** 286–295. [MR0684886](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346079>
- Karlin, S. and Rinott, Y. (1980). Classes of orderings of measures and related correlation inequalities. I. Multivariate totally positive distributions. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **10** 467–498. [MR0599685](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(80\)90065-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(80)90065-2)
- Kluger, D.M. and Owen, A.B. (2024). A central limit theorem for the Benjamini-Hochberg false discovery proportion under a factor model. *Bernoulli* **30** 743–769. [MR4665596](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/23-bej1615>
- Lauzier, J.-G., Lin, L. and Wang, R. (2023). Pairwise counter-monotonicity. *Insurance Math. Econom.* **111** 279–287. [MR4598917](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.insmatheco.2023.05.006>
- Lehmann, E.L. (1966). Some concepts of dependence. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **37** 1137–1153. [MR0202228](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177699260>
- Malinovsky, Y. and Rinott, Y. (2023). On tournaments and negative dependence. *J. Appl. Probab.* **60** 945–954. [MR4624050](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/jpr.2022.104>
- Müller, A. (1997). Stochastic orders generated by integrals: A unified study. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **29** 414–428. [MR1450937](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1428010>
- Müller, A. and Stoyan, D. (2002). *Comparison Methods for Stochastic Models and Risks*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Chichester: Wiley. [MR1889865](#)
- Nelsen, R.B. (2007). *An Introduction to Copulas*. Berlin: Springer.
- Puccetti, G. and Wang, R. (2015). Extremal dependence concepts. *Statist. Sci.* **30** 485–517. [MR3432838](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-STS525>
- Ramdas, A.K., Barber, R.F., Wainwright, M.J. and Jordan, M.I. (2019). A unified treatment of multiple testing with prior knowledge using the p-filter. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2790–2821. [MR3988773](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1765>
- Reiner-Benaim, A. (2007). FDR control by the BH procedure for two-sided correlated tests with implications to gene expression data analysis. *Biom. J.* **49** 107–126. [MR2339220](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/bimj.200510313>
- Roux, M. (2018). Inférence de graphes par une procédure de test multiple avec application en Neuroimagerie Ph.D. thesis Université Grenoble Alpes (ComUE).
- Rüger, B. (1978). Das maximale Signifikanzniveau des Tests: “Lehne H_0 ab, wenn k unter n gegebenen Tests zur Ablehnung führen”. *Metrika* **25** 171–178. [MR0526476](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02204362>
- Sarkar, T.K. (1969). *Some Lower Bounds of Reliability*. Ann Arbor, MI: ProQuest LLC. Thesis (Ph.D.)—Stanford University. [MR2618992](#)
- Sarkar, S.K. (1998). Some probability inequalities for ordered MTP₂ random variables: A proof of the Simes conjecture. *Ann. Statist.* **26** 494–504. [MR1626047](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1028144846>
- Shafer, G., Shen, A., Vereshchagin, N. and Vovk, V. (2011). Test martingales, Bayes factors and p -values. *Statist. Sci.* **26** 84–101. [MR2849911](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-STS347>
- Shaked, M. and Shanthikumar, J.G. (2007). *Stochastic Orders*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. [MR2265633](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-34675-5>
- Shao, Q.-M. (2000). A comparison theorem on moment inequalities between negatively associated and independent random variables. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **13** 343–356. [MR1777538](#) <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1007849609234>
- Simes, R.J. (1986). An improved Bonferroni procedure for multiple tests of significance. *Biometrika* **73** 751–754. [MR0897872](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/73.3.751>
- Slepian, D. (1962). The one-sided barrier problem for Gaussian noise. *Bell Syst. Tech. J.* **41** 463–501. [MR0133183](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1538-7305.1962.tb02419.x>

- Su, W.J. (2018). The FDR-linking theorem. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1812.08965](https://arxiv.org/abs/1812.08965).
- Tukey, J.W. (1953). The problem of multiple comparisons. Technical Report, Princeton University.
- Vovk, V. and Wang, R. (2020a). Combining p -values via averaging. *Biometrika* **107** 791–808. [MR4186488 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa027](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa027)
- Vovk, V. and Wang, R. (2020b). True and false discoveries with independent e-values. arXiv preprint [arXiv:2003.00593](https://arxiv.org/abs/2003.00593).
- Vovk, V. and Wang, R. (2021). E-values: Calibration, combination and applications. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 1736–1754. [MR4298879 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos2020](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos2020)
- Vovk, V., Wang, B. and Wang, R. (2022). Admissible ways of merging p -values under arbitrary dependence. *Ann. Statist.* **50** 351–375. [MR4382020 https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2109](https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2109)
- Wang, R. and Ramdas, A. (2022). False discovery rate control with e-values. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **84** 822–852. [MR4460577](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa027)

Stochastic selection problem for a Stratonovich SDE with power non-linearity

ILYA PAVLYUKEVICH^{1,a} and GEORGIY SHEVCHENKO^{2,b}

¹*Institute of Mathematics, Friedrich Schiller University Jena, Jena, Germany, ilya.pavlyukevich@uni-jena.de*

²*Kyiv School of Economics, Kyiv, Ukraine, gshevchenko@kse.org.ua*

In our paper (*Bernoulli* **26** (2020) 1381–1409), we found all strong Markov solutions that spend zero time at 0 of the Stratonovich stochastic differential equation $dX = |X|^\alpha \circ dB$, $\alpha \in (0, 1)$. These solutions have the form $X_t^\theta = F(B_t^\theta)$, where $F(x) = \frac{1}{1-\alpha} |x|^{1/(1-\alpha)} \text{sign } x$ and B^θ is the skew Brownian motion with skewness parameter $\theta \in [-1, 1]$ starting at $F^{-1}(X_0)$. In this paper we show how an addition of small external additive noise εW restores uniqueness. In the limit as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$, we recover heterogeneous diffusion corresponding to the physically symmetric case $\theta = 0$.

Keywords: Generalized Itô's formula; heterogeneous diffusion process; local time; non-uniqueness; selection problem; singular stochastic differential equation; skew Brownian motion; Stratonovich integral

References

- Aït-Sahalia, Y. and Jacod, J. (2018). Semimartingale: Itô or not? *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **128** 233–254. [MR3729537 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2017.04.006](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2017.04.006)
- Bafico, R. and Baldi, P. (1982). Small random perturbations of Peano phenomena. *Stochastics* **6** 279–292. [MR0665404 https://doi.org/10.1080/17442508208833208](https://doi.org/10.1080/17442508208833208)
- Cherny, A.S. (2001). Principal values of the integral functionals of Brownian motion: Existence, continuity and an extension of Itô's formula. In *Séminaire de Probabilités, XXXV. Lecture Notes in Math.* **1755** 348–370. Berlin: Springer. [MR1837297 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-44671-2_24](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-44671-2_24)
- Cherny, A.S. and Engelbert, H.-J. (2005). *Singular Stochastic Differential Equations. Lecture Notes in Math.* **1858**. Berlin: Springer. [MR2112227 https://doi.org/10.1007/b104187](https://doi.org/10.1007/b104187)
- Cherstvy, A.G., Chechkin, A.V. and Metzler, R. (2013). Anomalous diffusion and ergodicity breaking in heterogeneous diffusion processes. *New J. Phys.* **15** 083039. [MR3104237 https://doi.org/10.1088/1367-2630/15/8/083039](https://doi.org/10.1088/1367-2630/15/8/083039)
- Delarue, F. and Flandoli, F. (2014). The transition point in the zero noise limit for a 1D Peano example. *Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst.* **34** 4071–4083. [MR3195359 https://doi.org/10.3934/dcds.2014.34.4071](https://doi.org/10.3934/dcds.2014.34.4071)
- Föllmer, H., Protter, P. and Shiriyayev, A.N. (1995). Quadratic covariation and an extension of Itô's formula. *Bernoulli* **1** 149–169. [MR1354459 https://doi.org/10.2307/3318684](https://doi.org/10.2307/3318684)
- Girsanov, I.V. (1962). An example of non-uniqueness of the solution of the stochastic equation of K. Ito. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **7** 325–331.
- Jacod, J. and Protter, P. (2012). *Discretization of Processes. Stochastic Modelling and Applied Probability* **67**. Heidelberg: Springer. [MR2859096 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-24127-7](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-24127-7)
- Krylov, N.V. (2009). *Controlled Diffusion Processes. Stochastic Modelling and Applied Probability* **14**. Berlin: Springer. [MR2723141](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-24127-7)
- Le Gall, J.-F. (1984). One-dimensional stochastic differential equations involving the local times of the unknown process. In *Stochastic Analysis and Applications (Swansea, 1983). Lecture Notes in Math.* **1095** 51–82. Berlin: Springer. [MR0777514 https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0099122](https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0099122)
- Pavlyukevich, I. and Pilipenko, A. (2020). Generalized Peano problem with Lévy noise. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **25** Paper No. 85. [MR4195179 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-ecp365](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-ecp365)

- Pavlyukevich, I. and Shevchenko, G. (2020). Stratonovich stochastic differential equation with irregular coefficients: Girsanov's example revisited. *Bernoulli* **26** 1381–1409. [MR4058371](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/19-BEJ1161>
- Pilipenko, A. and Proske, F.N. (2018). On a selection problem for small noise perturbation in the multidimensional case. *Stoch. Dyn.* **18** 1850045. [MR3869883](#) <https://doi.org/10.1142/S0219493718500454>
- Protter, P.E. (2004). *Stochastic Integration and Differential Equations*, 2nd ed. *Applications of Mathematics (New York)* **21**. Berlin: Springer. [MR2020294](#)
- Revuz, D. and Yor, M. (1999). *Continuous Martingales and Brownian Motion*, 3rd ed. *Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **293**. Berlin: Springer. [MR1725357](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-06400-9>
- Sandev, T., Domazetoski, V., Kocarev, L., Metzler, R. and Chechkin, A. (2022). Heterogeneous diffusion with stochastic resetting. *J. Phys. A* **55** Paper No. 074003. [MR4378847](#) <https://doi.org/10.1088/1751-8121/ac491c>
- Trevisan, D. (2013). Zero noise limits using local times. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **18** no. 31. [MR3056068](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v18-2587>
- Veretennikov, A.Y. (1983). Approximation of ordinary differential equations by stochastic differential equations. *Mat. Zametki* **33** 476–477.

Extremal shot noise processes and random cutout sets

CLÉMENT FOUCART^{1,a}  and LINGLONG YUAN^{2,b} 

¹CMAP, Ecole Polytechnique, Palaiseau, France and LAGA, Institut Galilée, Université Sorbonne Paris Nord, Villetaneuse, France, ^afoucart@math.univ-paris13.fr

²Department of Mathematical Sciences, University of Liverpool, Liverpool, United Kingdom,

^blinglong.yuan@liverpool.ac.uk

We study some fundamental properties, such as the transience, the recurrence, the first passage times and the zero set of a certain type of sawtooth Markov processes, called extremal shot noise processes. The sets of zeros of the latter are Mandelbrot's random cutout sets, i.e. the sets obtained after placing Poisson random covering intervals on the positive half-line. Based on this connection, we provide a new proof of Fitzsimmons-Fristedt-Shepp Theorem which characterizes the random cutout sets.

Keywords: Extremal process; first passage time; invariant function; random covering; sawtooth process; shot noise process; subordinator

References

- Barral, J. and Fan, A. (2004). Densities of some Poisson T -martingales and random covering numbers. *C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris* **338** 571–574. [MR2057032](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.crma.2004.01.027>
- Barral, J. and Fan, A. (2005). Covering numbers of different points in Dvoretzky covering. *Bull. Sci. Math.* **129** 275–317. [MR2134123](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bulsci.2004.05.007>
- Bertoin, J. (1991). Increase of a Lévy process with no positive jumps. *Stoch. Stoch. Rep.* **37** 247–251. [MR1149349](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/17442509108833739>
- Bertoin, J. (1994). On nowhere differentiability for Lévy processes. *Stoch. Stoch. Rep.* **50** 205–210. [MR1786116](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/17442509408833936>
- Bertoin, J. (1996). *Lévy Processes. Cambridge Tracts in Mathematics* **121**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1406564](#)
- Bertoin, J. (1999). Subordinators: Examples and applications. In *Lectures on Probability Theory and Statistics (Saint-Flour, 1997)*. (P. Bernard, ed.). *Lecture Notes in Math.* **1717** 1–91. Berlin: Springer. [MR1746300](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-48115-7_1
- Bi, H. and Delmas, J.-F. (2014). A population model with non-neutral mutations using branching processes with immigration. *Electron. J. Probab.* **19** 1–23. [MR3238782](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v19-2939>
- Blumenthal, R.M. (1992). *Excursions of Markov Processes. Probability and Its Applications*. Boston, MA: Birkhäuser, Inc. [MR1138461](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4684-9412-9>
- Blumenthal, R.M. and Gettoor, R.K. (1964). Local times for Markov processes. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **3** 50–74. [MR0165569](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00531683>
- Böttcher, B., Schilling, R. and Wang, J. (2013). *Lévy Matters. III: Lévy-Type Processes: Construction, Approximation and Sample Path Properties. Lecture Notes in Math.* **2099**. Cham: Springer. [MR3156646](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-02684-8>
- Boxma, O., Perry, D., Stadje, W. and Zacks, S. (2006). A Markovian growth-collapse model. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **38** 221–243. [MR2213972](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/aap/1143936148>
- Davis, M.H.A. (1984). Piecewise-deterministic Markov processes: A general class of nondiffusion stochastic models. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **46** 353–388. [MR0790622](#)

- Davis, M.H.A. (1993). *Markov Models and Optimization. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **49**. London: CRC Press. [MR1283589](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4899-4483-2>
- Dombry, C. (2012). Extremal shot noises, heavy tails and max-stable random fields. *Extremes* **15** 129–158. [MR2915578](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10687-011-0131-0>
- Dwass, M. (1966). Extremal processes. II. *Illinois J. Math.* **10** 381–391. [MR0193661](#)
- Evans, S.N. and Ralph, P.L. (2010). Dynamics of the time to the most recent common ancestor in a large branching population. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **20** 1–25. [MR2582640](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AAP616>
- Fitzsimmons, P.J. (1981). Characterization and convergence of Markov sets. Ph.D. thesis, Ann Arbor, MI: ProQuest LLC. [MR2631534](#)
- Fitzsimmons, P.J. (2022). Monotonicity properties of regenerative sets and Lorden's inequality. In *Dirichlet Forms and Related Topics. Springer Proc. Math. Stat.* **394** 109–117. Singapore: Springer. [MR4508842](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-19-4672-1_7
- Fitzsimmons, P.J., Fristedt, B. and Maisonneuve, B. (1985). Intersections and limits of regenerative sets. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **70** 157–173. [MR0799144](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02451426>
- Fitzsimmons, P.J., Fristedt, B. and Shepp, L.A. (1985). The set of real numbers left uncovered by random covering intervals. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **70** 175–189. [MR0799145](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02451427>
- Foucart, C. and Yuan, L. (2023). Weak convergence of continuous-state branching processes with large immigration. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2311.04045](#).
- Foucart, C. and Uribe Bravo, G. (2014). Local extinction in continuous-state branching processes with immigration. *Bernoulli* **20** 1819–1844. [MR3263091](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/13-BEJ543>
- Heinrich, L. and Molchanov, I.S. (1994). Some limit theorems for extremal and union shot-noise processes. *Math. Nachr.* **168** 139–159. [MR1282636](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/mana.19941680109>
- Iksanov, A. and Kabluchko, Z. (2018). Functional limit theorems for Galton-Watson processes with very active immigration. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **128** 291–305. [MR3729539](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2017.04.012>
- Kahane, J.-P. (1990). Recouvrements aléatoires et théorie du potentiel. *Colloq. Math.* **60/61** 387–411. [MR1096386](#) <https://doi.org/10.4064/cm-60-61-2-287-411>
- Kahane, J.-P. (2000). Random coverings and multiplicative processes. In *Fractal Geometry and Stochastics, II. Proceedings of the 2nd Conference, Greifswald/ Koserow, Germany, August 28–September 2, 1998. Progress in Probability* **46** 125–146. Basel: Birkhäuser. [MR1785624](#)
- Kallenberg, O. (2002). *Foundations of Modern Probability*, 2nd ed. *Probability and Its Applications (New York)*. New York: Springer. [MR1876169](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-4015-8>
- Kella, O. and Stadje, W. (2001). On hitting times for compound Poisson dams with exponential jumps and linear release rate. *J. Appl. Probab.* **38** 781–786. [MR1860216](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/s0021900200018945>
- Löpker, A. and Stadje, W. (2011). Hitting times and the running maximum of Markovian growth-collapse processes. *J. Appl. Probab.* **48** 295–312. [MR2840300](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/jap/1308662628>
- Maisonneuve, B. (1971). Ensembles régénératifs, temps locaux et subordinateurs. In *Séminaire de Probabilités, V (Univ. Strasbourg, Année Universitaire 1969–1970). Lecture Notes in Math., Vol. 191* 147–169. Berlin: Springer. [MR0448586](#)
- Mandelbrot, B.B. (1972). Renewal sets and random cutouts. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **22** 145–157. [MR0309162](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00532733>
- Marchal, P. (2015). A class of special subordinators with nested ranges. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **51** 533–544. [MR3335014](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AIHP595>
- Resnick, S.I. (1987). *Extreme Values, Regular Variation and Point Processes. Springer Series in Operations Research and Financial Engineering*. New York: Springer. [MR2364939](#)
- Resnick, S.I. and Rubinovitch, M. (1973). The structure of extremal processes. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **5** 287–307. [MR0350867](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1426037>
- Rivero, V.M. (2003). On random sets connected to the partial records of Poisson point process. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **16** 277–307. [MR1956832](#) <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1022247025107>
- Roch, S. (2024). *Modern Discrete Probability. An Essential Toolkit*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press.
- Rogers, L.C.G. and Williams, D. (2000). *Diffusions, Markov Processes, and Martingales. Vol. 1: Foundations*, 2nd ed. *Cambridge Mathematical Library*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press.
- Serra, J. (1984). *Image Analysis and Mathematical Morphology*. London: Academic Press [Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Publishers]. English version revised by Noel Cressie. [MR0753649](#)

Shepp, L.A. (1972). Covering the line with random intervals. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **23** 163–170. [MR0322923](#)
<https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00536556>

Siblings in d -dimensional nearest neighbour trees

JÉRÔME CASSE^a

Laboratoire de mathématiques d'Orsay, Université Paris-Saclay, CNRS, Orsay, France,

^ajerome.casse.math@gmail.com

Pick n ordered and independent uniform points on the d -dimensional flat torus. Then, link each point to its closest one that arrived before. This constructs random labelled trees called nearest neighbour trees of size n on the d -dimensional flat torus. These trees share some properties with the random recursive tree: the height of the last arrival node, the mean degree of the root, etc. On the contrary, the number of leaves seems to depend on dimension d , but no such properties have been proved yet. In this article, we prove that the mean number of siblings depends on d . In particular, we give explicit calculations of this number when n goes to infinity. In dimension 1, it is $1 + \ln 2$ and, in any dimension d , it has an explicit integral form, but unfortunately, it does not give an explicit number. Nevertheless, we show that it converges to 2 when $d \rightarrow \infty$ at a speed of order $(\sqrt{3}/2)^d$. To prove these results, we look at the local limit of those trees and we do some fine computations about the intersection of two balls in dimension d . In particular, we obtain a non-trivial upper bound for those intersections in some precise cases.

Keywords: High dimension; intersection of balls; local limit; nearest neighbour tree

References

- [1] Abraham, R. and Delmas, J.-F. (2014). Local limits of conditioned Galton-Watson trees: The condensation case. *Electron. J. Probab.* **19** no. 56, 29. [MR3227065](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ejp.v19-3164>
- [2] Aldous, D. (2018). Random partitions of the plane via Poissonian coloring and a self-similar process of coalescing planar partitions. *Ann. Probab.* **46** 2000–2037. [MR3813984](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOP1218>
- [3] Basdevant, A.-L., Blanc, G., Curien, N. and Singh, A. (2023). Fractal properties of the frontier in Poissonian coloring. *ALEA Lat. Am. J. Probab. Math. Stat.* **20** 1565–1586. [MR4683386](#) <https://doi.org/10.30757/alea.v20-59>
- [4] Baur, E. and Bertoin, J. (2014). Cutting edges at random in large recursive trees. In *Stochastic Analysis and Applications 2014. Springer Proc. Math. Stat.* **100** 51–76. Cham: Springer. [MR3332709](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-11292-3_3
- [5] Berger, N., Bollobás, B., Borgs, C., Chayes, J. and Riordan, O. (2003). Degree distribution of the FKP network model. In *Automata, Languages and Programming. Lecture Notes in Computer Science* **2719** 725–738. Berlin: Springer. [MR2080740](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/3-540-45061-0_57
- [6] Casse, J. (2024). Supplement to “Siblings in d -dimensional nearest neighbour trees.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1771SUPP>
- [7] Curien, N. (2023). Random graphs: quodlibet. <https://www.imo.universite-paris-saclay.fr/~nicolas.curien/enseignement.html>.
- [8] Devroye, L. (1987). Branching processes in the analysis of the heights of trees. *Acta Inform.* **24** 277–298. [MR0894557](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00265991>
- [9] Devroye, L. (1988). Applications of the theory of records in the study of random trees. *Acta Inform.* **26** 123–130. [MR0969872](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02915448>
- [10] Devroye, L., Fawzi, O. and Fraiman, N. (2010). The height of scaled attachment random recursive trees. In *21st International Meeting on Probabilistic, Combinatorial, and Asymptotic Methods in the Analysis of Algorithms (AofA'10). Discrete Math. Theor. Comput. Sci. Proc.*, AM 129–141. Nancy: Assoc. Discrete Math. Theor. Comput. Sci. [MR2735337](#) <https://doi.org/10.46298/dmtcs.2788>

- [11] Devroye, L. and Lu, J. (1995). The strong convergence of maximal degrees in uniform random recursive trees and dags. *Random Structures Algorithms* **7** 1–14. [MR1346281](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.3240070102>
- [12] Dobrow, R.P. (1996). On the distribution of distances in recursive trees. *J. Appl. Probab.* **33** 749–757. [MR1401472](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/s002190020010018x>
- [13] Drmota, M. (2009). *Random Trees: An Interplay Between Combinatorics and Probability*. Vienna: Springer. [MR2484382](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-211-75357-6>
- [14] Fabrikant, A., Koutsoupias, E. and Papadimitriou, C.H. (2002). Heuristically optimized trade-offs: A new paradigm for power laws in the Internet. In *Automata, Languages and Programming. Lecture Notes in Computer Science* **2380** 110–122. Berlin: Springer. [MR2062451](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/3-540-45465-9_11
- [15] Frieze, A. and Karoński, M. (2023). *Random Graphs and Networks: A First Course*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR4567944](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781009260268>
- [16] Goh, W. and Schmutz, E. (2002). Limit distribution for the maximum degree of a random recursive tree. *J. Comput. Appl. Math.* **142** 61–82. [MR1910519](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0377-0427\(01\)00460-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0377-0427(01)00460-5)
- [17] Goldschmidt, C. and Martin, J.B. (2005). Random recursive trees and the Bolthausen-Sznitman coalescent. *Electron. J. Probab.* **10** 718–745. [MR2164028](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v10-265>
- [18] Jordan, J. (2010). Degree sequences of geometric preferential attachment graphs. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **42** 319–330. [MR2675104](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/aap/1275055230>
- [19] Jordan, J. and Wade, A.R. (2015). Phase transitions for random geometric preferential attachment graphs. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **47** 565–588. [MR3360390](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/aap/1435236988>
- [20] Lichev, L. and Mitsche, D. (2024). New results for the random nearest neighbor tree. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **189** 229–279. [MR4750559](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-024-01268-2>
- [21] Mahmoud, H.M. (1991). Limiting distributions for path lengths in recursive trees. *Probab. Engrg. Inform. Sci.* **5** 53–59. [MR1183165](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0269964800001881>
- [22] Manna, S.S. and Sen, P. (2002). Modulated scale-free network in Euclidean space. *Phys. Rev. E* **66** 066114. [https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevE.66.066114](#)
- [23] Pain, M. and Sénizergues, D. (2022). Correction terms for the height of weighted recursive trees. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **32** 3027–3059. [MR4474526](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aap1756>
- [24] Penrose, M.D. (2005). Multivariate spatial central limit theorems with applications to percolation and spatial graphs. *Ann. Probab.* **33** 1945–1991. [MR2165584](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009117905000000206>
- [25] Penrose, M.D. and Wade, A.R. (2008). Limit theory for the random on-line nearest-neighbor graph. *Random Structures Algorithms* **32** 125–156. [MR2387554](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.20185>
- [26] Pittel, B. (1994). Note on the heights of random recursive trees and random m -ary search trees. *Random Structures Algorithms* **5** 337–347. [MR1262983](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.3240050207>
- [27] Preater, J. (2009). A species of voter model driven by immigration. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **79** 2131–2137. [MR2572044](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2009.07.003>
- [28] Smythe, R.T. and Mahmoud, H.M. (1994). A survey of recursive trees. *Teor. ĭmovĭr. Mat. Stat.* **51** 1–29. [MR1445048](#)
- [29] Steele, J.M. (1989). Cost of sequential connection for points in space. *Oper. Res. Lett.* **8** 137–142. [MR1007269](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-6377\(89\)90039-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-6377(89)90039-4)
- [30] Trauthwein, T. (2022). Quantitative CLTs on the Poisson space via Skorohod estimates and p-Poincaré inequalities. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2212.03782](#). <https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2212.03782>
- [31] Wade, A.R. (2009). Asymptotic theory for the multidimensional random on-line nearest-neighbour graph. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **119** 1889–1911. [MR2519349](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2008.09.006>

A nonparametric distribution-free test of independence among continuous random vectors based on L_1 -norm

NOUR-EDDINE BERRAHOU^{1,a}, SALIM BOUZEBDA^{2,c}  and LAHCEN DOUGE^{1,b}

¹Laboratoire de Modélisation des Systèmes Complexes, University Cadi Ayyad, Marrakesh, Morocco,

^an.berrahou@uca.ac.ma, ^blahcen.douge@uca.ac.ma

²Université de technologie de Compiègne, LMAC (Laboratory of Applied Mathematics of Compiègne), France,

^csalim.bouzebda@utc.fr

We propose a novel statistical test to assess the mutual independence of multidimensional random vectors. Our approach is based on the L_1 -distance between the joint density function and the product of the marginal densities associated with the presumed independent vectors. Under the null hypothesis, we employ Poissonization techniques to establish the asymptotic normal approximation of the corresponding test statistic, without imposing any regularity assumptions on the underlying Lebesgue density function, denoted as $f(\cdot)$. Remarkably, we observe that the limiting distribution of the L_1 -based statistics remains unaffected by the specific form of $f(\cdot)$. This unexpected result contributes to the robustness and versatility of our method. Moreover, our tests exhibit nontrivial local power against a subset of local alternatives, which converge to the null hypothesis at a rate of $n^{-1/2}h_n^{-d/4}$, $d \geq 2$, where n represents the sample size and h_n denotes the bandwidth. Finally, the theory is supported by a comprehensive simulation study to investigate the finite-sample performance of our proposed test. The results demonstrate that our testing procedure generally outperforms existing approaches across various examined scenarios.

Keywords: Asymptotic normality; distribution-free tests; independence test; kernel density function estimator; L_1 -distance

References

- Ahmad, I.A. and Li, Q. (1997). Testing independence by nonparametric kernel method. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **34** 201–210. [MR1457514](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(96\)00183-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(96)00183-6)
- Akaike, H. (1954). An approximation to the density function. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math., Tokyo* **6** 127–132. [MR0067412](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/bf02900741>
- Araujo, A. and Giné, E. (1980). *The Central Limit Theorem for Real and Banach Valued Random Variables*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics. New York-Chichester-Brisbane: Wiley. [MR0576407](#)
- Auddy, A., Deb, N. and Nandy, S. (2024). Exact detection thresholds and minimax optimality of Chatterjee’s correlation coefficient. *Bernoulli* **30** 1640–1668. [MR4699567](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/23-bej1648>
- Bach, F.R. and Jordan, M.I. (2003). Kernel independent component analysis. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **3** 1–48. [MR1966051](#) <https://doi.org/10.1162/153244303768966085>
- Beirlant, J. and Mason, D.M. (1995). On the asymptotic normality of L_p -norms of empirical functionals. *Math. Methods Statist.* **4** 1–19. [MR1324687](#)
- Bergsma, W. and Dassios, A. (2014). A consistent test of independence based on a sign covariance related to Kendall’s tau. *Bernoulli* **20** 1006–1028. [MR3178526](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/13-BEJ514>
- Berrahou, N.-E., Bouzebda, S. and Douge, L. (2024). Supplement to “A nonparametric distribution-free test of independence among continuous random vectors based on L_1 -norm.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1772SUPP>
- Berrett, T.B. (2022). Discussion of ‘Multi-scale Fisher’s independence test for multivariate dependence’ [4472834]. *Biometrika* **109** 589–592. [MR4472835](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asac023>

- Berrett, T.B., Grose, D.J. and Samworth, R.J. (2018). *IndepTest: Nonparametric Independence Tests Based on Entropy Estimation*. R Package Version 0.2.0. Available at <https://cran.r-project.org/web/Packages/IndepTest/index.html>.
- Berrett, T.B., Kontoyiannis, I. and Samworth, R.J. (2021). Optimal rates for independence testing via U -statistic permutation tests. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 2457–2490. MR4338371 <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos2041>
- Berrett, T.B. and Samworth, R.J. (2019). Nonparametric independence testing via mutual information. *Biometrika* **106** 547–566. MR3992389 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asz024>
- Billingsley, P. (1999). *Convergence of Probability Measures*, 2nd ed. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics: Probability and Statistics. New York: Wiley. MR1700749 <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470316962>
- Binet, A. and Vaschide, N. (1897). Corrélation des épreuves physiques. *L'Année Psychologique* **4** 142–172. <https://doi.org/10.3406/psy.1897.2892>
- Blum, J.R., Kiefer, J. and Rosenblatt, M. (1961). Distribution free tests of independence based on the sample distribution function. *Ann. Math. Statist.* **32** 485–498. MR0125690 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177705055>
- Böttcher, B., Keller-Ressel, M. and Schilling, R.L. (2019). Distance multivariate: New dependence measures for random vectors. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2757–2789. MR3988772 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1764>
- Bouzebda, S. (2011). Some new multivariate tests of independence. *Math. Methods Statist.* **20** 192–205. MR2908757 <https://doi.org/10.3103/S1066530711030021>
- Bouzebda, S. (2014). General tests of independence based on empirical processes indexed by functions. *Stat. Methodol.* **21** 59–87. MR3229031 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.stamet.2014.03.001>
- Bouzebda, S. and Nemouchi, B. (2023). Weak-convergence of empirical conditional processes and conditional U -processes involving functional mixing data. *Stat. Inference Stoch. Process.* **26** 33–88. MR4562252 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11203-022-09276-6>
- Bouzebda, S. and Taachouche, N. (2023). On the variable bandwidth kernel estimation of conditional U -statistics at optimal rates in sup-norm. *Phys. A* **625** Paper No. 129000, 72. MR4612299 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.physa.2023.129000>
- Chakraborty, S. and Zhang, X. (2019). Distance metrics for measuring joint dependence with application to causal inference. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **114** 1638–1650. MR4047289 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2018.1513364>
- Chan, N.-H., Lee, T.C.M. and Peng, L. (2010). On nonparametric local inference for density estimation. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **54** 509–515. MR2756443 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2009.09.021>
- Chatterjee, S. (2021). A new coefficient of correlation. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **116** 2009–2022. MR4353729 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1758115>
- Chen, A. and Bickel, P.J. (2006). Efficient independent component analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 2825–2855. MR2329469 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000939>
- Cox, T.F. and Czanner, G. (2016). A practical divergence measure for survival distributions that can be estimated from Kaplan-Meier curves. *Stat. Med.* **35** 2406–2421. MR3513521 <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.6868>
- Csörgő, S. (1985). Testing for independence by the empirical characteristic function. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **16** 290–299. MR0793494 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(85\)90022-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(85)90022-3)
- Csörgő, M. and Horváth, L. (1988). Central limit theorems for L_p -norms of density estimators. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **80** 269–291. MR0968821 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00356106>
- Deb, N., Ghosal, P. and Sen, B. (2020). Measuring association on topological spaces using kernels and geometric graphs. Available at [arXiv:2010.01768](https://arxiv.org/abs/2010.01768).
- Deb, N. and Sen, B. (2023). Multivariate rank-based distribution-free nonparametric testing using measure transportation. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **118** 192–207. MR4571116 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1923508>
- Deheuvels, P. (1977). Estimation non paramétrique de la densité par histogrammes généralisés. II. *Publ. Inst. Statist. Univ. Paris* **22** 1–23. MR0539513
- Deheuvels, P. (1981). A Kolmogorov-Smirnov type test for independence and multivariate samples. *Rev. Roumaine Math. Pures Appl.* **26** 213–226. MR0616038
- Devroye, L. (1987). *A Course in Density Estimation*. Progress in Probability and Statistics **14**. Boston, MA: Birkhäuser, Inc. MR0891874
- Devroye, L. (1989). The double kernel method in density estimation. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **25** 533–580. MR1045250
- Devroye, L. (1997). Universal smoothing factor selection in density estimation: Theory and practice. *Test* **6** 223–320. MR1616896 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02564701>

- Devroye, L. and Györfi, L. (1985). *Nonparametric Density Estimation: The L_1 View*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Tracts on Probability and Statistics. New York: Wiley. [MR0780746](#)
- Devroye, L., Györfi, L. and Lugosi, G. (2002). A note on robust hypothesis testing. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **48** 2111–2114. [MR1930019](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2002.1013154>
- Devroye, L. and Lugosi, G. (2001). *Combinatorial Methods in Density Estimation*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. [MR1843146](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4613-0125-7>
- Drton, M., Han, F. and Shi, H. (2020). High-dimensional consistent independence testing with maxima of rank correlations. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 3206–3227. [MR4185806](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1926>
- Dugué, D. (1975). Sur des tests d'indépendance “indépendants de la loi”. *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. A-B* **281** A1103–A1104. [MR0395029](#)
- Duong, T. and Hazelton, M.L. (2005). Cross-validation bandwidth matrices for multivariate kernel density estimation. *Scand. J. Stat.* **32** 485–506. [MR2204631](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2005.00445.x>
- Eggermont, P.P.B. and LaRiccia, V.N. (2001). *Maximum Penalized Likelihood Estimation. Vol. I: Density Estimation*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. [MR1837879](#)
- Epsnečnikov, V.A. (1969). Nonparametric estimation of a multidimensional probability density. *Teor. Veroyatn. Primen.* **14** 156–162. [MR0250422](#)
- Fan, Y., Lafaye de Micheaux, P., Penev, S. and Salopek, D. (2017). Multivariate nonparametric test of independence. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **153** 189–210. [MR3578846](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2016.09.014>
- Felber, T., Kohler, M. and Krzyżak, A. (2015). Adaptive density estimation from data with small measurement errors. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **61** 3446–3456. [MR3352508](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2015.2421297>
- Feuerverger, A. (1993). A consistent test for bivariate dependence. *Int. Stat. Rev.* **61** 419–433. [MR4205649](#)
- Fukumizu, K., Bach, F.R. and Jordan, M.I. (2004). Dimensionality reduction for supervised learning with reproducing kernel Hilbert spaces. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **5** 73–99. [MR2247974](#) <https://doi.org/10.1162/153244303768966111>
- Gan, L., Narisetty, N.N. and Liang, F. (2019). Bayesian regularization for graphical models with unequal shrinkage. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **114** 1218–1231. [MR4011774](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2018.1482755>
- Gao, J. and Gijbels, I. (2008). Bandwidth selection in nonparametric kernel testing. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 1584–1594. [MR2504206](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214508000000968>
- Giné, E., Mason, D.M. and Zaitsev, A.Yu. (2003). The L_1 -norm density estimator process. *Ann. Probab.* **31** 719–768. [MR1964947](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1048516534>
- Gorsky, S. and Ma, L. (2022). Multi-scale Fisher's independence test for multivariate dependence. *Biometrika* **109** 569–587. [MR4472834](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asac013>
- Gretton, A. and Györfi, L. (2010). Consistent nonparametric tests of independence. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **11** 1391–1423. [MR2645456](#)
- Gretton, A., Bousquet, O., Smola, A. and Schölkopf, B. (2005). Measuring statistical dependence with Hilbert-Schmidt norms. In *Algorithmic Learning Theory. Lecture Notes in Computer Science* **3734** 63–77. Berlin: Springer. [MR2255909](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/11564089_7
- Hahn, T. (2005). Cuba—a library for multidimensional numerical integration. *Comput. Phys. Commun.* **168** 78–95. [MR2136794](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cpc.2005.01.010>
- Hall, P. and Wand, M.P. (1988). Minimizing L_1 distance in nonparametric density estimation. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **26** 59–88. [MR0955204](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(88\)90073-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(88)90073-5)
- Han, F., Chen, S. and Liu, H. (2017). Distribution-free tests of independence in high dimensions. *Biometrika* **104** 813–828. [MR3737306](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asx050>
- Härdle, W. (1990). *Applied Nonparametric Regression*. Econometric Society Monographs **19**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1161622](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CCOL0521382483>
- Heller, R., Heller, Y. and Gorfine, M. (2013). A consistent multivariate test of association based on ranks of distances. *Biometrika* **100** 503–510. [MR3068450](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ass070>
- Hoëfding, W. (1948). A non-parametric test of independence. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **19** 546–557. [MR0029139](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177730150>
- Horowitz, J.L. and Spokoiny, V.G. (2001). An adaptive, rate-optimal test of a parametric mean-regression model against a nonparametric alternative. *Econometrica* **69** 599–631. [MR1828537](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00207>

- Horváth, L. (1991). On L_p -norms of multivariate density estimators. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 1933–1949. [MR1135157](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348379>
- Jin, Z. and Matteson, D.S. (2018). Generalizing distance covariance to measure and test multivariate mutual dependence via complete and incomplete V-statistics. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **168** 304–322. [MR3858367](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2018.08.006>
- Kendall, M.G. (1938). A new measure of rank correlation. *Biometrika* **30** 81–93. <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/30.1-2.81>
- Lauritzen, S.L. (1996). *Graphical Models. Oxford Statistical Science Series* **17**. New York: Oxford University Press. [MR1419991](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780198522195.001.0001>
- Le Cam, L. (1970). Remarques sur le théorème limite central dans les espaces localement convexes. In *Les Probabilités sur les Structures Algébriques (Actes Colloq. Internat. CNRS, No. 186, Clermont-Ferrand, 1969)* 233–249. Paris: Éditions du Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique. [MR0410832](#)
- Lee, S., Song, K. and Whang, Y.-J. (2013). Testing functional inequalities. *J. Econometrics* **172** 14–32. [MR2997127](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2012.08.006>
- Leung, D. and Drton, M. (2018). Testing independence in high dimensions with sums of rank correlations. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 280–307. [MR3766953](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1550>
- Matteson, D.S. and Tsay, R.S. (2017). Independent component analysis via distance covariance. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **112** 623–637. [MR3671757](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1150851>
- Moon, K.R. (2016). Nonparametric Estimation of Distributional Functionals and Applications. Thesis (Ph.D.)—University of Michigan.
- Nabeya, S. (1951). Absolute moments in 2-dimensional normal distribution. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **3** 2–6. [MR0045347](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/bf02949770>
- Nadaraya, È.A. (1989). *Nonparametric Estimation of Probability Densities and Regression Curves. Mathematics and Its Applications (Soviet Series)* **20**. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic. [MR1093466](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-009-2583-0>
- Nguyen, D. and Eisenstein, J. (2017). A kernel independence test for geographical language variation. *Comput. Linguist.* **43** 567–592. [MR3708620](#) https://doi.org/10.1162/COLI_a_00293
- Parzen, E. (1962). On estimation of a probability density function and mode. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **33** 1065–1076. [MR0143282](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704472>
- Pearl, J. (2009). *Causality: Models, Reasoning, and Inference*, 2nd ed. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR2548166](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511803161>
- Pearson, K. (1920). Notes on the history of correlation. *Biometrika* **13** 25–45. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2331722>
- Peters, J., Mooij, J.M., Janzing, D. and Schölkopf, B. (2014). Causal discovery with continuous additive noise models. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **15** 2009–2053. [MR3231600](#)
- Pfister, N. and Peters, J. (2017). dHSIC: Independence Testing via Hilbert-Schmidt Independence Criterion. R Package Version 2.1. Available at <https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/dHSIC/index.html>.
- Pfister, N., Bühlmann, P., Schölkopf, B. and Peters, J. (2018). Kernel-based tests for joint independence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 5–31. [MR3744710](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12235>
- Pinelis, I. (1994). On a majorization inequality for sums of independent random vectors. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **19** 97–99. [MR1256696](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(94\)90139-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(94)90139-2)
- Qiu, T., Xu, W. and Zhu, L. (2023). Independence tests with random subspace of two random vectors in high dimension. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **195** Paper No. 105160, 22. [MR4544605](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2023.105160>
- Rizzo, M.L. (2009). New goodness-of-fit tests for Pareto distributions. *Astin Bull.* **39** 691–715. [MR2751846](#) <https://doi.org/10.2143/AST.39.2.2044654>
- Rizzo, M. and Székely, G. (2016). E-Statistics: Multivariate inference via the energy of data. R package version 1.7-0. Available at <https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/energy/index.html>.
- Rosenblatt, M. (1956). Remarks on some nonparametric estimates of a density function. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **27** 832–837. [MR0079873](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177728190>
- Rosenblatt, M. (1975). A quadratic measure of deviation of two-dimensional density estimates and a test of independence. *Ann. Statist.* **3** 1–14. [MR0428579](#)

- Rosenblatt, M. and Wahlen, B.E. (1992). A nonparametric measure of independence under a hypothesis of independent components. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **15** 245–252. [MR1190260](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(92\)90197-D](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(92)90197-D)
- Sain, S.R., Baggerly, K.A. and Scott, D.W. (1994). Cross-validation of multivariate densities. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **89** 807–817. [MR1294726](#)
- Samworth, R.J. and Yuan, M. (2012). Independent component analysis via nonparametric maximum likelihood estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2973–3002. [MR3097966](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1060>
- Scott, D.W. (1992). *Multivariate Density Estimation: Theory, Practice, and Visualization*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics. New York: Wiley. [MR1191168](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470316849>
- Scott, D.W. and Wand, M.P. (1991). Feasibility of multivariate density estimates. *Biometrika* **78** 197–205. [MR1118245](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/78.1.197>
- Sejdinovic, D., Sriperumbudur, B., Gretton, A. and Fukumizu, K. (2013). Equivalence of distance-based and RKHS-based statistics in hypothesis testing. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 2263–2291. [MR3127866](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1140>
- Sheng, W. and Yin, X. (2016). Sufficient dimension reduction via distance covariance. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **25** 91–104. [MR3474038](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2015.1026601>
- Shergin, V.V. (1990). The central limit theorem for finitely dependent random variables. In *Probability Theory and Mathematical Statistics, Vol. II (Vilnius, 1989)* 424–431. Vilnius: “Mokslas”. [MR1153895](#)
- Shi, H., Drton, M. and Han, F. (2022a). Distribution-free consistent independence tests via center-outward ranks and signs. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **117** 395–410. [MR4399094](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1782223>
- Shi, H., Drton, M. and Han, F. (2022b). On the power of Chatterjee’s rank correlation. *Biometrika* **109** 317–333. [MR4430960](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asab028>
- Silverman, B.W. (1986). *Density Estimation for Statistics and Data Analysis. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability*. London: CRC Press. [MR0848134](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4899-3324-9>
- Spearman, C. (1904). The proof and measurement of association between two things. *Amer. J. Psychol.* **15** 72–101. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1422689>
- Sriperumbudur, B.K., Fukumizu, K., Gretton, A., Schölkopf, B. and Lanckriet, G.R.G. (2012). On the empirical estimation of integral probability metrics. *Electron. J. Stat.* **6** 1550–1599. [MR2988458](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-EJS722>
- Stein, E.M. (1970). *Singular Integrals and Differentiability Properties of Functions. Princeton Mathematical Series, No. 30*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton Univ. Press. [MR0290095](#)
- Sweeting, T.J. (1977). Speeds of convergence for the multidimensional central limit theorem. *Ann. Probab.* **5** 28–41. [MR0428400](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1176995888>
- Székely, G.J. and Rizzo, M.L. (2005). Hierarchical clustering via joint between-within distances: Extending Ward’s minimum variance method. *J. Classification* **22** 151–183. [MR2231170](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00357-005-0012-9>
- Székely, G.J. and Rizzo, M.L. (2009). Brownian distance covariance. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **3** 1236–1265. <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOAS312>
- Székely, G.J., Rizzo, M.L. and Bakirov, N.K. (2007). Measuring and testing dependence by correlation of distances. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 2769–2794. [MR2382665](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000505>
- Wand, M.P. and Jones, M.C. (1995). *Kernel Smoothing. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **60**. London: CRC Press. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4899-4493-1>
- Watson, G.S. and Leadbetter, M.R. (1963). On the estimation of the probability density. I. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **34** 480–491. <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704159>
- Yang, G. (2012). *The Energy Goodness-of-Fit Test for Univariate Stable Distributions*. Ann Arbor, MI: ProQuest LLC. Thesis (Ph.D.)—Bowling Green State University.
- Yatracos, Y.G. (1985). Rates of convergence of minimum distance estimators and Kolmogorov’s entropy. *Ann. Statist.* **13** 768–774. <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349553>
- Zhang, W., Gao, W. and Ng, H.K.T. (2023). Multivariate tests of independence based on a new class of measures of independence in reproducing kernel Hilbert space. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **195** Paper No. 105144. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2022.105144>
- Zhang, Q., Filippi, S., Gretton, A. and Sejdinovic, D. (2018). Large-scale kernel methods for independence testing. *Stat. Comput.* **28** 113–130. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-016-9721-7>

Optimal transport and Wasserstein distances for causal models

PATRICK CHERIDITO^{1,a} and STEPHAN ECKSTEIN^{2,b}

¹Department of Mathematics, ETH Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland, ^apatrick.cheridito@math.ethz.ch

²Department of Mathematics, University of Tübingen, Tübingen, Germany, ^bstephan.eckstein@uni-tuebingen.de

In this paper, we introduce a variant of optimal transport adapted to the causal structure given by an underlying directed graph G . Different graph structures lead to different specifications of the optimal transport problem. For instance, a fully connected graph yields standard optimal transport, a linear graph structure corresponds to causal optimal transport between the distributions of two discrete-time stochastic processes, and an empty graph leads to a notion of optimal transport related to CO-OT, Gromov–Wasserstein distances and factored OT. We derive different characterizations of G -causal transport plans and introduce Wasserstein distances between causal models that respect the underlying graph structure. We show that average treatment effects are continuous with respect to G -causal Wasserstein distances and small perturbations of structural causal models lead to small deviations in G -causal Wasserstein distance. We also introduce an interpolation between causal models based on G -causal Wasserstein distance and compare it to standard Wasserstein interpolation.

Keywords: Average treatment effect; causality; directed graphs; optimal transport; Wasserstein distance

References

- [1] Acciaio, B., Backhoff-Veraguas, J. and Jia, J. (2021). Cournot-Nash equilibrium and optimal transport in a dynamic setting. *SIAM J. Control Optim.* **59** 2273–2300. [MR4274834](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/20M1321462>
- [2] Agueh, M. and Carlier, G. (2011). Barycenters in the Wasserstein space. *SIAM J. Math. Anal.* **43** 904–924. [MR2801182](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/100805741>
- [3] Aldous, D. (1981). Weak convergence and the general theory of processes. Incomplete draft.
- [4] Arjovsky, M., Chintala, S. and Bottou, L. (2017). Wasserstein generative adversarial networks. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 214–223. PMLR.
- [5] Backhoff-Veraguas, J., Bartl, D., Beiglböck, M. and Eder, M. (2020). All adapted topologies are equal. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **178** 1125–1172. [MR4168395](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-020-00993-8>
- [6] Backhoff-Veraguas, J., Beiglböck, M., Lin, Y. and Zalashko, A. (2017). Causal transport in discrete time and applications. *SIAM J. Optim.* **27** 2528–2562. [MR3738324](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/16M1080197>
- [7] Backhoff-Veraguas, J. and Pammer, G. (2022). Stability of martingale optimal transport and weak optimal transport. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **32** 721–752. [MR4386541](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aap1694>
- [8] Bartl, D., Beiglböck, M. and Pammer, G. (2021). The Wasserstein space of stochastic processes. arXiv Preprint [arXiv:2104.14245](#).
- [9] Beiglböck, M. and Juillet, N. (2016). On a problem of optimal transport under marginal martingale constraints. *Ann. Probab.* **44** 42–106. [MR3456332](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOP966>
- [10] Blanchet, J. and Murthy, K. (2019). Quantifying distributional model risk via optimal transport. *Math. Oper. Res.* **44** 565–600. [MR3959085](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.2018.0936>
- [11] Bongers, S., Forré, P., Peters, J. and Mooij, J.M. (2021). Foundations of structural causal models with cycles and latent variables. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 2885–2915. [MR4338897](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2064>
- [12] Bonneel, N. and Coeurjolly, D. (2019). Spot: Sliced partial optimal transport. *ACM Trans. Graph.* **38** 1–13.
- [13] Bourbaki, N. (1966). *Elements of Mathematics: General Topology, Part 2. Actualités Scientifiques et Industrielles*. Hermann.

- [14] Cheridito, P., Kiiski, M., Prömel, D.J. and Soner, H.M. (2021). Martingale optimal transport duality. *Math. Ann.* **379** 1685–1712. [MR4238277](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00208-019-01952-y>
- [15] Cheridito, P., Kupper, M. and Tangpi, L. (2017). Duality formulas for robust pricing and hedging in discrete time. *SIAM J. Financial Math.* **8** 738–765. [MR3705784](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/16M1064088>
- [16] Chiappori, P.-A., McCann, R.J. and Nesheim, L.P. (2010). Hedonic price equilibria, stable matching, and optimal transport: Equivalence, topology, and uniqueness. *Econom. Theory* **42** 317–354. [MR2564439](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00199-009-0455-z>
- [17] Chizat, L., Peyré, G., Schmitzer, B. and Vialard, F.-X. (2018). Unbalanced optimal transport: Dynamic and Kantorovich formulations. *J. Funct. Anal.* **274** 3090–3123. [MR3782988](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2018.03.008>
- [18] Cuturi, M. (2013). Sinkhorn distances: Lightspeed computation of optimal transport. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **26**.
- [19] Cuturi, M. and Doucet, A. (2014). Fast computation of Wasserstein barycenters. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 685–693. PMLR.
- [20] De Gennaro Aquino, L. and Eckstein, S. (2020). Minmax methods for optimal transport and beyond: Regularization, approximation and numerics. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **33** 13818–13830.
- [21] De Lara, L., González-Sanz, A., Asher, N. and Loubes, J.-M. (2021). Transport-based Counterfactual Models. arXiv Preprint [arXiv:2108.13025](#).
- [22] De Philippis, G. and Figalli, A. (2014). The Monge–Ampère equation and its link to optimal transportation. *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. (N.S.)* **51** 527–580. [MR3237759](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0273-0979-2014-01459-4>
- [23] Embrechts, P., Puccetti, G. and Rüschendorf, L. (2013). Model uncertainty and VaR aggregation. *J. Bank. Finance* **37** 2750–2764.
- [24] Figalli, A., Maggi, F. and Pratelli, A. (2010). A mass transportation approach to quantitative isoperimetric inequalities. *Invent. Math.* **182** 167–211. [MR2672283](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00222-010-0261-z>
- [25] Fournier, N. and Guillin, A. (2015). On the rate of convergence in Wasserstein distance of the empirical measure. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **162** 707–738. [MR3383341](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-014-0583-7>
- [26] Galichon, A. (2016). *Optimal Transport Methods in Economics*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton Univ. Press. [MR3586373](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/9781400883592>
- [27] Ghosal, P. and Sen, B. (2022). Multivariate ranks and quantiles using optimal transport: Consistency, rates and nonparametric testing. *Ann. Statist.* **50** 1012–1037. [MR4404927](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2136>
- [28] Gurobi Optimization, LLC (2022). Gurobi Optimizer Reference Manual.
- [29] Hellwig, M.F. (1996). Sequential decisions under uncertainty and the maximum theorem. *J. Math. Econom.* **25** 443–464. [MR1394333](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4068\(95\)00739-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4068(95)00739-3)
- [30] Holland, P.W. (1986). Statistics and causal inference. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **81** 945–970. With discussion and a reply by the author. [MR0867618](#)
- [31] Huang, Y., Leung, C.H., Wu, Q., Yan, X., Ma, S., Yuan, Z., Wang, D. and Huang, Z. (2022). Robust causal learning for the estimation of average treatment effects. In *2022 International Joint Conference on Neural Networks (IJCNN 2022)*. IEEE.
- [32] Kallenberg, O. (2021). *Foundations of Modern Probability. Probability Theory and Stochastic Modelling* **99**. Cham: Springer. Third edition [of 1464694]. [MR4226142](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-61871-1>
- [33] Kantorovich, L.V. (1942). On the translocation of masses. *C. R. (Dokl.) Acad. Sci. URSS* **37** 199–201. [MR0009619](#)
- [34] Kantorovich, L.V. (1959/60). Mathematical methods of organizing and planning production. *Manage. Sci.* **6** 366–422. [MR0129016](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/mnsc.6.4.366>
- [35] Kocaoglu, M., Snyder, C., Dimakis, A.G. and Vishwanath, S. (2018). CausalGAN: Learning causal implicit generative models with adversarial training. In *International Conference on Learning Representations*.
- [36] Korman, J. and McCann, R.J. (2015). Optimal transportation with capacity constraints. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **367** 1501–1521. [MR3286490](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9947-2014-06032-7>
- [37] Lassalle, R. (2018). Causal transport plans and their Monge–Kantorovich problems. *Stoch. Anal. Appl.* **36** 452–484. [MR3784142](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/07362994.2017.1422747>
- [38] Lauritzen, S.L. (1996). *Graphical Models. Oxford Statistical Science Series* **17**. Oxford University Press, New York: The Clarendon Press. Oxford Science Publications. [MR1419991](#)

- [39] Li, J. and Lin, L. (2021). Optimal transport with relaxed marginal constraints. *IEEE Access* **9** 58142–58160.
- [40] Lorenz, D.A., Manns, P. and Meyer, C. (2021). Quadratically regularized optimal transport. *Appl. Math. Optim.* **83** 1919–1949. [MR4261277](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00245-019-09614-w>
- [41] Mémoli, F. (2011). Gromov–Wasserstein distances and the metric approach to object matching. *Found. Comput. Math.* **11** 417–487. [MR2811584](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-011-9093-5>
- [42] Mohajerin Esfahani, P. and Kuhn, D. (2018). Data-driven distributionally robust optimization using the Wasserstein metric: Performance guarantees and tractable reformulations. *Math. Program.* **171** 115–166. [MR3844536](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-017-1172-1>
- [43] Monge, G. (1781). Mémoire sur la théorie des déblais et des remblais. *Mem. Math. Phys. Acad. R. Sci.* 666–704.
- [44] Niles-Weed, J. and Berthet, Q. (2022). Minimax estimation of smooth densities in Wasserstein distance. *Ann. Statist.* **50** 1519–1540. [MR4441130](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2161>
- [45] Nutz, M. and Wang, R. (2022). The directional optimal transport. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **32** 1400–1420. [MR4414708](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aap1712>
- [46] Pammer, G. (2024). A note on the adapted weak topology in discrete time. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **29** Paper No. 1, 13. [MR4696436](#)
- [47] Pass, B. (2015). Multi-marginal optimal transport: Theory and applications. *ESAIM Math. Model. Numer. Anal.* **49** 1771–1790. [MR3423275](#) <https://doi.org/10.1051/m2an/2015020>
- [48] Pearl, J. (2009). *Causality: Models, Reasoning, and Inference*, 2nd ed. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR2548166](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511803161>
- [49] Peters, J., Bühlmann, P. and Meinshausen, N. (2016). Causal inference by using invariant prediction: Identification and confidence intervals. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **78** 947–1012. With comments and a rejoinder. [MR3557186](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12167>
- [50] Peyré, G. and Cuturi, M. (2019). *Computational Optimal Transport: With Applications to Data Science*. Now Publishers and Trends.
- [51] Pflug, G.C. and Pichler, A. (2012). A distance for multistage stochastic optimization models. *SIAM J. Optim.* **22** 1–23. [MR2902682](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/110825054>
- [52] Pflug, G.C. and Pichler, A. (2015). Dynamic generation of scenario trees. *Comput. Optim. Appl.* **62** 641–668. [MR3426120](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10589-015-9758-0>
- [53] Pflug, G.C., Pichler, A. and Wozabal, D. (2012). The 1/N investment strategy is optimal under high model ambiguity. *J. Bank. Financ.* **36** 410–417.
- [54] Plečko, D. and Meinshausen, N. (2020). Fair data adaptation with quantile preservation. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **21** Paper No. 242, 44. [MR4209528](#)
- [55] Rachev, S.T. (1984). The Monge–Kantorovich problem on mass transfer and its applications in stochastics. *Teor. Veroyatn. Primen.* **29** 625–653. [MR0773434](#)
- [56] Rachev, S.T. and Rüschendorf, L. (1998). *Mass Transportation Problems. Vol. II Applications. Probability and Its Applications (New York)*. New York: Springer. [MR1619171](#)
- [57] Rosenbaum, P.R. and Rubin, D.B. (1983). The central role of the propensity score in observational studies for causal effects. *Biometrika* **70** 41–55. [MR0742974](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/70.1.41>
- [58] Sävje, F., Aronow, P.M. and Hudgens, M.G. (2021). Average treatment effects in the presence of unknown interference. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 673–701. [MR4255103](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos1973>
- [59] Schölkopf, B. (2022). Causality for machine learning. In *Probabilistic and Causal Inference: The Works of Judea Pearl* 765–804.
- [60] Séjourné, T., Peyré, G. and Vialard, F.-X. (2022). Unbalanced optimal transport, from theory to numerics. arxiv Preprint [arXiv:2211.08775](#).
- [61] Sriperumbudur, B.K., Fukumizu, K., Gretton, A., Schölkopf, B. and Lanckriet, G.R.G. (2012). On the empirical estimation of integral probability metrics. *Electron. J. Stat.* **6** 1550–1599. [MR2988458](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-EJS722>
- [62] Sudakov, V.N. (1979). Geometric problems in the theory of infinite-dimensional probability distributions. *Proc. Steklov Inst. Math.* **2** i–v, 1–178. [MR0530375](#)
- [63] Titouan, V., Redko, I., Flamary, R. and Courty, N. (2020). Co-optimal transport. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **33** 17559–17570.

- [64] Tran, Q.H., Janati, H., Redko, I., Rémi, F. and Courty, N. (2021). Factored couplings in multi-marginal optimal transport via difference of convex programming. In *NeurIPS 2021 Optimal Transport and Machine Learning Workshop (OTML)*.
- [65] Vallander, S.S. (1973). Calculations of the Vasseršteĭn distance between probability distributions on the line. *Teor. Veroyatn. Primen.* **18** 824–827. [MR0328982](#)
- [66] Vaserstein, L.N. (1969). Markov processes over denumerable products of spaces describing large system of automata. *Problemy Peredachi Informatsii* **5** 64–72. [MR0314115](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0016-0032\(33\)90010-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0016-0032(33)90010-1)
- [67] Villani, C. (2009). *Optimal Transport: Old and New*. *Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **338**. Berlin: Springer. [MR2459454](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-71050-9>
- [68] Xu, T. and Acciaio, B. (2021). Quantized Conditional COT-GAN for Video Prediction. arXiv Preprint [arXiv:2106.05658](#).
- [69] Xu, T., Wenliang, L.K., Munn, M. and Acciaio, B. (2020). Cot-gan: Generating sequential data via causal optimal transport. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **33** 8798–8809.
- [70] Yang, I. (2017). A convex optimization approach to distributionally robust Markov decision processes with Wasserstein distance. *IEEE Control Syst. Lett.* **1** 164–169. [MR4208527](#)

Reversibility of elliptical slice sampling revisited

MAREIKE HASENPFLUG^{1,a}, VIACHESLAV TELEZHNIKOV^{2,c} and DANIEL RUDOLF^{1,b}

¹Faculty of Computer Science and Mathematics, Universität Passau, Innstraße 33, 94032 Passau, Germany,

^amareike.hasenpflug@uni-passau.de, ^bdaniel.rudolf@uni-passau.de

²previously known as Viacheslav Natarovskii, Expert Analytics GmbH, Hubertusstraße 83, 82131 Gauting, Germany, ^cviacheslav.telezhnikov@expertanalytics.de

We extend elliptical slice sampling, a Markov chain transition kernel suggested in Murray, Adams and MacKay (In *The Proceedings of the 13th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* (2010) 541–548), to infinite-dimensional separable Hilbert spaces and discuss its well-definedness. We point to a regularity requirement, provide an alternative proof of the desirable reversibility property and show that it induces a positive semi-definite Markov operator. Crucial within the proof of the formerly mentioned results is the analysis of a shrinkage Markov chain that may be interesting on its own.

Keywords: Elliptical slice sampling; reversibility; shrinkage procedure

References

- Beskos, A., Pinski, F.J., Sanz-Serna, J.M. and Stuart, A.M. (2011). Hybrid Monte Carlo on Hilbert spaces. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **121** 2201–2230. [MR2822774](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2011.06.003>
- Beskos, A., Girolami, M., Lan, S., Farrell, P.E. and Stuart, A.M. (2017). Geometric MCMC for infinite-dimensional inverse problems. *J. Comput. Phys.* **335** 327–351. [MR3612501](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jcp.2016.12.041>
- Cotter, S.L., Roberts, G.O., Stuart, A.M. and White, D. (2013). MCMC methods for functions: Modifying old algorithms to make them faster. *Statist. Sci.* **28** 424–446. [MR3135540](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-STS421>
- Cui, T., Law, K.J.H. and Marzouk, Y.M. (2016). Dimension-independent likelihood-informed MCMC. *J. Comput. Phys.* **304** 109–137. [MR3422405](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jcp.2015.10.008>
- Da Prato, G. and Zabczyk, J. (2002). *Second Order Partial Differential Equations in Hilbert Spaces*. London Mathematical Society Lecture Note Series **293**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1985790](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511543210>
- Douc, R., Moulines, E., Priouret, P. and Soulier, P. (2018). *Markov Chains*. Springer Series in Operations Research and Financial Engineering. Cham: Springer. [MR3889011](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-97704-1>
- Gessner, A., Kanjilal, O. and Hennig, P. (2020). Integrals over Gaussians under linear domain constraints. In *Proceedings of the 23rd International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 2764–2774.
- Grenieux, L., O. Durmus, A., Moulines, E. and Gabrié, M. (2023). On sampling with approximate transport maps. In *Proceedings of the 40th International Conference on Machine Learning*, PMLR **202** 11698–11733.
- Habeck, M., Rudolf, D. and Sprungk, B. (2020). Stability of doubly-intractable distributions. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **25** Paper No. 62, 13. [MR4151879](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-ECP341>
- Habeck, M., Hasenpflug, M., Kodgirwar, S. and Rudolf, D. (2023). Geodesic slice sampling on the sphere. [arXiv: 2301.08056](#). Preprint. <https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2301.08056>
- Jones, G.L. (2004). On the Markov chain central limit theorem. *Probab. Surv.* **1** 299–320. [MR2068475](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/1549578041000000051>
- Kallenberg, O. (2002). *Foundations of Modern Probability*, 2nd ed. *Probability and Its Applications* (New York). New York: Springer. [MR1876169](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-4015-8>

- Łatuszyński, K. and Rudolf, D. (2024). Convergence of hybrid slice sampling via spectral gap. *J. Appl. Probab.* Accepted. <https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.1409.2709>
- Law, K.J.H. (2014). Proposals which speed up function-space MCMC. *J. Comput. Appl. Math.* **262** 127–138. [MR3162309 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cam.2013.07.026](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cam.2013.07.026)
- Lie, H.C., Rudolf, D., Sprungk, B. and Sullivan, T.J. (2023). Dimension-independent Markov chain Monte Carlo on the sphere. *Scand. J. Stat.* **50** 1818–1858. [MR4677377 https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12653](https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12653)
- Medina-Aguayo, F., Rudolf, D. and Schweizer, N. (2020). Perturbation bounds for Monte Carlo within Metropolis via restricted approximations. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **130** 2200–2227. [MR4074698 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2019.06.015](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2019.06.015)
- Meyn, S. and Tweedie, R.L. (2009). *Markov Chains and Stochastic Stability*, 2nd ed. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. With a prologue by Peter W. Glynn. [MR2509253 https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511626630](https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511626630)
- Murray, I., Adams, R.P. and MacKay, D.J.C. (2010). Elliptical slice sampling. In *The Proceedings of the 13th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 541–548.
- Murray, I. and Graham, M. (2016). Pseudo-marginal slice sampling. In *The Proceedings of the 19th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 911–919.
- Natarovskii, V., Rudolf, D. and Sprungk, B. (2021a). Geometric convergence of elliptical slice sampling. In *Proceedings of the 38th International Conference on Machine Learning*, PMLR 7969–7978.
- Natarovskii, V., Rudolf, D. and Sprungk, B. (2021b). Quantitative spectral gap estimate and Wasserstein contraction of simple slice sampling. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **31** 806–825. [MR4254496 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aap1605](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aap1605)
- Neal, R.M. (1999). Regression and classification using Gaussian process priors. In *Bayesian Statistics, 6 (Alcober, 1998)* 475–501. New York: Oxford Univ. Press. [MR1723510](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4020-0092-2_0)
- Neal, R.M. (2003). Slice sampling. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 705–767. With discussions and a rejoinder by the author. [MR1994729 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1056562461](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1056562461)
- Nishihara, R., Murray, I. and Adams, R.P. (2014). Parallel MCMC with generalized elliptical slice sampling. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **15** 2087–2112. [MR3231603](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmlr.2014.05.013)
- Ottobre, M., Pillai, N.S., Pinski, F.J. and Stuart, A.M. (2016). A function space HMC algorithm with second order Langevin diffusion limit. *Bernoulli* **22** 60–106. [MR3449777 https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ621](https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ621)
- Pinski, F.J., Simpson, G., Stuart, A.M. and Weber, H. (2015). Algorithms for Kullback-Leibler approximation of probability measures in infinite dimensions. *SIAM J. Sci. Comput.* **37** A2733–A2757. [MR3424069 https://doi.org/10.1137/14098171X](https://doi.org/10.1137/14098171X)
- Ray, P., Pati, D. and Bhattacharya, A. (2020). Efficient Bayesian shape-restricted function estimation with constrained Gaussian process priors. *Stat. Comput.* **30** 839–853. [MR4108680 https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-020-09922-0](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-020-09922-0)
- Rudolf, D. (2012). Explicit error bounds for Markov chain Monte Carlo. *Dissertationes Math.* **485** 1–93. [MR2977521 https://doi.org/10.4064/dm485-0-1](https://doi.org/10.4064/dm485-0-1)
- Rudolf, D. and Schweizer, N. (2018). Perturbation theory for Markov chains via Wasserstein distance. *Bernoulli* **24** 2610–2639. [MR3779696 https://doi.org/10.3150/17-BEJ938](https://doi.org/10.3150/17-BEJ938)
- Rudolf, D. and Sprungk, B. (2018). On a generalization of the preconditioned Crank-Nicolson Metropolis algorithm. *Found. Comput. Math.* **18** 309–343. [MR3777781 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-016-9340-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-016-9340-x)
- Rudolf, D. and Sprungk, B. (2022). Robust random walk-like Metropolis-Hastings algorithms for concentrating posteriors. [arXiv:2202.12127](https://arxiv.org/abs/2202.12127). Preprint. <https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2202.12127>
- Schär, P., Habeck, M. and Rudolf, D. (2023). Gibbsian polar slice sampling. In *Proceedings of the 40th International Conference on Machine Learning* 30204–30223.
- Sprungk, B. (2020). On the local Lipschitz stability of Bayesian inverse problems. *Inverse Probl.* **36** 055015, 31. [MR4105328 https://doi.org/10.1088/1361-6420/ab6f43](https://doi.org/10.1088/1361-6420/ab6f43)
- Tierney, L. (1994). Markov chains for exploring posterior distributions. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 1701–1762. With discussion and a rejoinder by the author. [MR1329166 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325750](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325750)

Heat kernel estimates for kinetic SDEs with drifts being unbounded and in Kato's class

CHONGYANG REN^{1,a} and XICHENG ZHANG^{2,b}

¹*School of Mathematics and Statistics, Wuhan University, Wuhan, Hubei 430072, China, rcy.math@whu.edu.cn*

²*School of Mathematics and Statistics, Beijing Institute of Technology, Beijing 100081, China,*

^b*XichengZhang@gmail.com*

In this paper we investigate the existence and uniqueness of weak solutions for kinetic stochastic differential equations with Hölder diffusion and unbounded singular drifts in Kato's class. Moreover, we also establish sharp two-sided estimates for the density of the solution. In particular, the drift b can be in the mixed $L_t^q L_{x_1}^{p_1} L_{x_2}^{p_2}$ space with $2/q + d/p_1 + 3d/p_2 < 1$. As an application, we show the existence and uniqueness of weak solution to a second order singular interacting particle system in $\mathbb{R}^{dN}$.

Keywords: Heat kernel estimates; Kato's class; kinetic SDEs; Krylov's estimate

References

- [1] Aizenman, M. and Simon, B. (1982). Brownian motion and Harnack inequality for Schrödinger operators. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **35** 209–273. [MR0644024](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.3160350206>
- [2] Boué, M. and Dupuis, P. (1998). A variational representation for certain functionals of Brownian motion. *Ann. Probab.* **26** 1641–1659. [MR1675051](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1022855876>
- [3] Chaudru de Raynal, P., Honoré, I. and Menozzi, S. (2021). Sharp Schauder estimates for some degenerate Kolmogorov equations. *Ann. Sc. Norm. Super. Pisa Cl. Sci. (5)* **22** 989–1089. [MR4334312](#)
- [4] Chaudru de Raynal, P. and Menozzi, S. (2022). Regularization effects of a noise propagating through a chain of differential equations: An almost sharp result. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **375** 1–45. [MR4358660](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/tran/7947>
- [5] Chaudru de Raynal, P.E. (2017). Strong existence and uniqueness for degenerate SDE with Hölder drift. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **53** 259–286. [MR3606742](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AIHP716>
- [6] Chaudru de Raynal, P.E., Menozzi, S., Pesce, A. and Zhang, X. (2023). Heat kernel and gradient estimates for kinetic SDEs with low regularity coefficients. *Bull. Sci. Math.* **183** 103229. [MR4554678](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bulsci.2023.103229>
- [7] Chung, K.L. and Zhao, Z.X. (1995). *From Brownian Motion to Schrödinger's Equation. Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **312**. Berlin: Springer. [MR1329992](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-57856-4>
- [8] Delarue, F. and Menozzi, S. (2010). Density estimates for a random noise propagating through a chain of differential equations. *J. Funct. Anal.* **259** 1577–1630. [MR2659772](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2010.05.002>
- [9] Ethier, S.N. and Kurtz, T.G. (1986). *Markov Processes: Characterization and Convergence. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. New York: Wiley. [MR0838085](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470316658>
- [10] Fedrizzi, E., Flandoli, F., Priola, E. and Vovelle, J. (2017). Regularity of stochastic kinetic equations. *Electron. J. Probab.* **22** 48. [MR3661662](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJP65>
- [11] Gadat, S. and Panloup, F. (2014). Long time behaviour and stationary regime of memory gradient diffusions. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **50** 564–601. [MR3189085](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AIHP536>
- [12] Garrido, L., Seglar, P. and Shepherd, P.J., eds. (1978). *Stochastic Processes in Nonequilibrium Systems. Lecture Notes in Physics* **84**. Berlin: Springer.

- [13] Hao, Z., Röckner, M. and Zhang, X. (2024). Strong convergence of propagation of chaos for McKean-Vlasov SDEs with singular interactions. *SIAM J. Math. Anal.* **56** 2661–2713. [MR4722362](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/23M1556666>
- [14] Hao, Z., Wu, M. and Zhang, X. (2020). Schauder estimates for nonlocal kinetic equations and applications. *J. Math. Pures Appl.* (9) **140** 139–184. [MR4124429](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.matpur.2020.06.003>
- [15] Hérau, F. and Nier, F. (2004). Isotropic hypoellipticity and trend to equilibrium for the Fokker-Planck equation with a high-degree potential. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.* **171** 151–218. [MR2034753](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00205-003-0276-3>
- [16] Kato, T. (1972). Schrödinger operators with singular potentials. *Israel J. Math.* **13** 135–148 (1973). [MR0333833](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02760233>
- [17] Kolmogoroff, A. (1934). Zufällige Bewegungen (zur Theorie der Brownschen Bewegung). *Ann. of Math.* (2) **35** 116–117. [MR1503147](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1968123>
- [18] Konakov, V., Menozzi, S. and Molchanov, S. (2010). Explicit parametrix and local limit theorems for some degenerate diffusion processes. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **46** 908–923. [MR2744877](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AIHP207>
- [19] Krylov, N.V. (1996). *Lectures on Elliptic and Parabolic Equations in Hölder Spaces. Graduate Studies in Mathematics* **12**. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. [MR1406091](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/gsm/012>
- [20] Ling, C. and Xie, L. (2022). Strong solutions of stochastic differential equations with coefficients in mixed-norm spaces. *Potential Anal.* **57** 227–241. [MR4443124](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11118-021-09913-4>
- [21] Mattingly, J.C., Stuart, A.M. and Higham, D.J. (2002). Ergodicity for SDEs and approximations: Locally Lipschitz vector fields and degenerate noise. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **101** 185–232. [MR1931266](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149\(02\)00150-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149(02)00150-3)
- [22] Menozzi, S. (2011). Parametrix techniques and martingale problems for some degenerate Kolmogorov equations. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **16** 234–250. [MR2802040](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v16-1619>
- [23] Skorokhod, A.V. (1965). *Studies in the Theory of Random Processes*. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley. Translated from the Russian by Scripta Technica, Inc. [MR0185620](#)
- [24] Soize, C. (1994). *The Fokker-Planck Equation for Stochastic Dynamical Systems and Its Explicit Steady State Solutions. Series on Advances in Mathematics for Applied Sciences* **17**. River Edge, NJ: World Scientific. [MR1287386](#) <https://doi.org/10.1142/9789814354110>
- [25] Stroock, D.W. and Varadhan, S.R.S. (1979). *Multidimensional Diffusion Processes. Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften* **233**. Berlin: Springer. [MR0532498](#)
- [26] Talay, D. (2002). Stochastic Hamiltonian systems: Exponential convergence to the invariant measure, and discretization by the implicit Euler scheme. *Markov Process. Related Fields* **8** 163–198.
- [27] van Kampen, N.G. (1981). *Stochastic Processes in Physics and Chemistry. Lecture Notes in Math.* **888**. Amsterdam: North-Holland. [MR0648937](#)
- [28] Villani, C. (2009). Hypocoercivity. *Mem. Amer. Math. Soc.* **202** iv+141. [MR2562709](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0065-9266-09-00567-5>
- [29] Wang, F.-Y. and Zhang, X. (2016). Degenerate SDE with Hölder-Dini drift and non-Lipschitz noise coefficient. *SIAM J. Math. Anal.* **48** 2189–2226. [MR3511355](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/15M1023671>
- [30] Xia, P., Xie, L., Zhang, X. and Zhao, G. (2020). $L^q(L^p)$ -theory of stochastic differential equations. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **130** 5188–5211. [MR4108486](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2020.03.004>
- [31] Zhang, Q. (1996). A Harnack inequality for the equation $\nabla(a\nabla u) + b\nabla u = 0$, when $|b| \in K_{n+1}$. *Manuscripta Math.* **89** 61–77. [MR1368536](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02567505>
- [32] Zhang, Q.S. (1997). Gaussian bounds for the fundamental solutions of $\nabla(A\nabla u) + B\nabla u - u_t = 0$. *Manuscripta Math.* **93** 381–390. [MR1457736](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02677479>
- [33] Zhang, X. (2009). A variational representation for random functionals on abstract Wiener spaces. *J. Math. Kyoto Univ.* **49** 475–490. [MR2583599](#) <https://doi.org/10.1215/kjm/1260975036>
- [34] Zhang, X. (2018). Stochastic Hamiltonian flows with singular coefficients. *Sci. China Math.* **61** 1353–1384. [MR3833741](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11425-017-9127-0>
- [35] Zhang, X. and Zhao, G. (2018). Singular Brownian diffusion processes. *Commun. Math. Stat.* **6** 533–581.

Brownian motion conditioned to spend limited time outside a bounded interval – an extreme example of entropic repulsion

FRANK AURZADA^{1,a}, MARTIN KOLB^{2,b} and DOMINIC T. SCHICKENTANZ^{1,2,c}

¹Department of Mathematics, Technical University of Darmstadt, Darmstadt, Germany,

^aaurzada@mathematik.tu-darmstadt.de

²Institute of Mathematics, Paderborn University, Paderborn, Germany, ^bkolb@math.uni-paderborn.de,

^cinfo@dominic-schickentanz.com

We show that a Brownian motion on $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ which is allowed to spend a total of $s > 0$ time units outside a bounded interval does not leave the interval at all. This can be seen as an extreme example of entropic repulsion. Moreover, we explicitly determine the exact asymptotic behavior of the probability that a Brownian motion on $[0, T]$ spends limited time outside a bounded interval, as $T \rightarrow \infty$.

Keywords: Brownian motion; conditioned process; extreme entropic repulsion; occupation time

References

- [1] Aurzada, F. and Schickentanz, D.T. (2022). Brownian motion conditioned to spend limited time below a barrier. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **146** 360–381. [MR4374940](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2022.01.007>
- [2] Barker, A. (2020). Transience and recurrence of Markov processes with constrained local time. *ALEA Lat. Am. J. Probab. Math. Stat.* **17** 993–1045. [MR4182158](#) <https://doi.org/10.30757/alea.v17-36>
- [3] Benjamini, I. and Berestycki, N. (2010). Random paths with bounded local time. *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)* **12** 819–854. [MR2654081](#) <https://doi.org/10.4171/JEMS/216>
- [4] Benjamini, I. and Berestycki, N. (2011). An integral test for the transience of a Brownian path with limited local time. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **47** 539–558. [MR2814422](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AIHP371>
- [5] Borodin, A.N. and Salminen, P. (2002). *Handbook of Brownian Motion—Facts and Formulae*, 2nd ed. *Probability and Its Applications*. Basel: Birkhäuser. [MR1912205](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-0348-8163-0>
- [6] Champagnat, N. and Villemonais, D. (2016). Exponential convergence to quasi-stationary distribution and Q -process. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **164** 243–283. [MR3449390](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-014-0611-7>
- [7] Darling, D.A. and Siegert, A.J.F. (1953). The first passage problem for a continuous Markov process. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **24** 624–639. [MR0058908](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177728918>
- [8] Doob, J.L. (1957). Conditional Brownian motion and the boundary limits of harmonic functions. *Bull. Soc. Math. France* **85** 431–458. [MR0109961](#)
- [9] Ingham, A.E. (1941). A Tauberian theorem for partitions. *Ann. of Math. (2)* **42** 1075–1090. [MR0005522](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1970462>
- [10] Kac, M. (1949). On distributions of certain Wiener functionals. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **65** 1–13. [MR0027960](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1990512>
- [11] Kac, M. (1951). On some connections between probability theory and differential and integral equations. In *Proceedings of the Second Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability, 1950* 189–215. Berkeley–Los Angeles, CA: Univ. California Press. [MR0045333](#)
- [12] Karatzas, I. and Shreve, S.E. (1991). *Brownian Motion and Stochastic Calculus*, 2nd ed. *Graduate Texts in Mathematics* **113**. New York: Springer. [MR1121940](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0949-2>

- [13] Knight, F.B. (1969). Brownian local times and taboo processes. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **143** 173–185. [MR0253424](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1995241>
- [14] Kolb, M. and Savov, M. (2016). Transience and recurrence of a Brownian path with limited local time. *Ann. Probab.* **44** 4083–4132. [MR3572332](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOP1069>
- [15] Kolb, M. and Steinsaltz, D. (2012). Quasilimiting behavior for one-dimensional diffusions with killing. *Ann. Probab.* **40** 162–212. [MR2917771](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOP623>
- [16] Korevaar, J. (2004). *Tauberian Theory: A Century of Developments. Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **329**. Berlin: Springer. [MR2073637](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-10225-1>
- [17] Pinsky, R.G. (1985). On the convergence of diffusion processes conditioned to remain in a bounded region for large time to limiting positive recurrent diffusion processes. *Ann. Probab.* **13** 363–378. [MR0781410](#)
- [18] Profeta, C. (2015). Some limiting laws associated with the integrated Brownian motion. *ESAIM Probab. Stat.* **19** 148–171. [MR3386368](#) <https://doi.org/10.1051/ps/2014018>
- [19] Steinsaltz, D. and Evans, S.N. (2007). Quasistationary distributions for one-dimensional diffusions with killing. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **359** 1285–1324. [MR2262851](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9947-06-03980-8>
- [20] Stroock, D.W. (1993). *Probability Theory, an Analytic View*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1267569](#)
- [21] Whitt, W. (1970). Weak convergence of probability measures on the function space $C[0, \infty)$. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **41** 939–944. [MR0261646](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177696970>

Generalized Hadamard differentiability of the copula mapping and its applications

NATALIE NEUMEYER^{1,a}  and MAREK OMELKA^{2,b} 

¹*Department of Mathematics, Universität Hamburg, Bundesstrasse 55, 20146 Hamburg, Germany,*

^anatalie.neumeyer@uni-hamburg.de

²*Department of Probability and Mathematical Statistics, Faculty of Mathematics and Physics, Charles University, Sokolovská 83, 186 75 Praha 8, Czech Republic, ^bomelka@karlin.mff.cuni.cz*

We consider the copula mapping, which maps a joint cumulative distribution function to the corresponding copula. Its Hadamard differentiability was shown in van der Vaart and Wellner (1996), Fermanian, Radulović and Wegkamp (2004) and (under less strict assumptions) in Bücher and Volgushev (2013). This differentiability result has proved to be a powerful tool to show the weak convergence of empirical copula processes in various settings using the functional delta method. We state a generalization of the Hadamard differentiability results and illustrate how it can be used for the derivations of asymptotic expansions and the weak convergence of empirical copula processes in the presence of covariates. The usefulness of this result is illustrated on several applications which include a multidimensional functional linear model, where the copula of the error vector describes the dependency between the components of the vector of observations, given the functional covariate.

Keywords: Empirical copula; functional delta method; Hadamard derivative; pseudo-observations; regression residuals; weak convergence

References

- Berghaus, B., Bücher, A. and Volgushev, S. (2017). Weak convergence of the empirical copula process with respect to weighted metrics. *Bernoulli* **23** 743–772. [MR3556791](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ751>
- Bücher, A. and Volgushev, S. (2013). Empirical and sequential empirical copula processes under serial dependence. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **119** 61–70. [MR3061415](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2013.04.003>
- Cardot, H., Mas, A. and Sarda, P. (2007). CLT in functional linear regression models. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **138** 325–361. [MR2299711](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-006-0025-2>
- Côté, M.-P., Genest, C. and Omelka, M. (2019). Rank-based inference tools for copula regression, with property and casualty insurance applications. *Insurance Math. Econom.* **89** 1–15. [MR4007254](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.insmatheco.2019.08.001>
- Dedecker, J. and Louhichi, S. (2002). Maximal inequalities and empirical central limit theorems. In *Empirical Process Techniques for Dependent Data* (H. Dehling, T. Mikosch and M. Sørensen, eds.). 137–159. Boston, MA: Birkhäuser. [MR1958779](#)
- Dette, H., Pardo-Fernández, J.C. and Van Keilegom, I. (2009). Goodness-of-fit tests for multiplicative models with dependent data. *Scand. J. Stat.* **36** 782–799. [MR2573308](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2009.00648.x>
- Fan, J. and Yao, Q. (2003). *Nonlinear Time Series: Nonparametric and Parametric Methods*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. [MR1964455](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/b97702>
- Fermanian, J.-D., Radulović, D. and Wegkamp, M. (2004). Weak convergence of empirical copula processes. *Bernoulli* **10** 847–860. [MR2093613](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1099579158>
- Gänssler, P. and Stute, W. (1987). *Seminar on Empirical Processes*. DMV Seminar **9**. Basel: Birkhäuser. [MR0902803](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-0348-6269-1>
- Ghoudi, K. and Rémillard, B. (1998). Empirical processes based on pseudo-observations. In *Asymptotic Methods in Probability and Statistics, a Volume in Honour of Miklós Csörgő* (B. Szyszkowitz, ed.). 171–197. Amsterdam: Elsevier. [MR1661523](#)

- Gijbels, I., Omelka, M. and Veraverbeke, N. (2015). Estimation of a copula when a covariate affects only marginal distributions. *Scand. J. Stat.* **42** 1109–1126. [MR3426313](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12154>
- Giné, E. and Nickl, R. (2016). *Mathematical Foundations of Infinite-Dimensional Statistical Models*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics. New York: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR3588285](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107337862>
- Hall, P. and Horowitz, J.L. (2007). Methodology and convergence rates for functional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 70–91. [MR2332269](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000957>
- Masry, E. (1996). Multivariate local polynomial regression for time series: Uniform strong consistency and rates. *J. Time Series Anal.* **17** 571–599. [MR1424907](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.1996.tb00294.x>
- Nelsen, R.B. (2006). *An Introduction to Copulas*, 2nd ed. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. [MR2197664](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11229-005-3715-x>
- Neumeyer, N. and Omelka, M. (2024). Supplement to “Generalized Hadamard differentiability of the copula mapping and its applications.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1777SUPP>
- Neumeyer, N., Omelka, M. and Hudecová, Š. (2019). A copula approach for dependence modeling in multivariate nonparametric time series. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **171** 139–162. [MR3892031](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2018.11.016>
- Nickl, R. and Pötscher, B.M. (2007). Bracketing metric entropy rates and empirical central limit theorems for function classes of Besov- and Sobolev-type. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **20** 177–199. [MR2324525](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-007-0058-1>
- Omelka, M., Gijbels, I. and Veraverbeke, N. (2009). Improved kernel estimation of copulas: Weak convergence and goodness-of-fit testing. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 3023–3058. [MR2541454](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS666>
- Portier, F. and Segers, J. (2018). On the weak convergence of the empirical conditional copula under a simplifying assumption. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **166** 160–181. [MR3799641](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2018.03.002>
- Rémillard, B. (2017). Goodness-of-fit tests for copulas of multivariate time series. *Econom. J.* **5**. <https://doi.org/10.3390/econometrics5010013>
- Segers, J. (2012). Asymptotics of empirical copula processes under non-restrictive smoothness assumptions. *Bernoulli* **18** 764–782. [MR2948900](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/11-BEJ387>
- Shang, Z. and Cheng, G. (2015). Nonparametric inference in generalized functional linear models. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 1742–1773. [MR3357877](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1322>
- Tsukahara, H. (2005). Semiparametric estimation in copula models. *Canad. J. Statist.* **33** 357–375. [MR2193980](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cjs.5540330304>
- van der Vaart, A.W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics **3**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1652247](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- van der Vaart, A.W. and Wellner, J.A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes: With Applications to Statistics*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. [MR1385671](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2545-2>
- van der Vaart, A.W. and Wellner, J.A. (2007). Empirical processes indexed by estimated functions. In *Asymptotics: Particles, Processes and Inverse Problems*. Institute of Mathematical Statistics Lecture Notes—Monograph Series **55** 234–252. Beachwood, OH: IMS. [MR2459942](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/074921707000000382>
- Yeon, H., Dai, X. and Nordman, D.J. (2023). Bootstrap inference in functional linear regression models with scalar response. *Bernoulli* **29** 2599–2626. [MR4631413](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/22-BEJ1554>
- Yuan, M. and Cai, T.T. (2010). A reproducing kernel Hilbert space approach to functional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3412–3444. [MR2766857](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS772>

Bayesian inference for k -monotone densities with applications to multiple testing

KANG WANG^{1,a} and SUBHASHIS GHOSAL^{2,b}

¹*Department of Biostatistics, M. D. Anderson Cancer Center, Houston, TX 77030, USA,*

^akwang8@mdanderson.org

²*Department of Statistics, North Carolina State University, Raleigh, NC 27606, USA, ^bsghosal@stat.ncsu.edu*

Shape restriction imposed on a function of interest, such as a regression or density function, allows for its estimation without smoothness assumptions. The concept of k -monotonicity encompasses a family of shape restrictions, including decreasing and convex decreasing as special cases corresponding to $k = 1$ and $k = 2$. We consider Bayesian approaches to estimate a k -monotone density. By utilizing a kernel mixture representation and putting a Dirichlet process or a finite mixture prior on the mixing distribution, we show that the posterior contraction rate in the Hellinger distance is $(n/\log n)^{-k/(2k+1)}$ for a k -monotone density, which is minimax optimal up to a poly-logarithmic factor. When $k_0 = \infty$ or the true k -monotone density is a finite J_0 -component mixture of the kernel, the contraction rate improves to the nearly parametric rate. Moreover, by putting a prior on k , we show that almost the same rates hold even when the best value of k is unknown. A specific application in modeling the density of p -values in a large-scale multiple testing problem is considered. Simulation studies are conducted to evaluate the performance of the proposed method.

Keywords: Adaptation; contraction rates; Dirichlet process mixture; mixture representation; shape restrictions

References

- [1] Balabdaoui, F. and Wellner, J.A. (2007). Estimation of a k -monotone density: Limit distribution theory and the spline connection. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 2536–2564. [MR2382657](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000262>
- [2] Balabdaoui, F. and Wellner, J.A. (2010). Estimation of a k -monotone density: Characterizations, consistency and minimax lower bounds. *Stat. Neerl.* **64** 45–70. [MR2830965](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9574.2009.00438.x>
- [3] Bayarri, M.J. and Berger, J.O. (2000). p values for composite null models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **95** 1127–1142, 1157–1170. With comments and a rejoinder by the authors. [MR1804239](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2669749>
- [4] Bean, G.J., Dimarco, E.A., Mercer, L.D., Thayer, L.K., Roy, A. and Ghosal, S. (2013). Finite skew-mixture models for estimation of positive false discovery rates. *Stat. Methodol.* **10** 46–57. [MR2974809](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.stamet.2012.05.005>
- [5] Birgé, L. (1987). Estimating a density under order restrictions: Nonasymptotic minimax risk. *Ann. Statist.* **15** 995–1012. [MR0902241](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350488>
- [6] Blei, D.M. and Jordan, M.I. (2006). Variational inference for Dirichlet process mixtures. *Bayesian Anal.* **1** 121–143. [MR2227367](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/06-BA104>
- [7] Brunner, L.J. (1992). Bayesian nonparametric methods for data from a unimodal density. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **14** 195–199. [MR1173617](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(92\)90021-V](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(92)90021-V)
- [8] Brunner, L.J. and Lo, A.Y. (1989). Bayes methods for a symmetric unimodal density and its mode. *Ann. Statist.* **17** 1550–1566. [MR1026299](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347381>
- [9] Castillo, I., Schmidt-Hieber, J. and van der Vaart, A. (2015). Bayesian linear regression with sparse priors. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 1986–2018. [MR3375874](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1334>

- [10] DeVore, R.A. and Lorentz, G.G. (1993). *Constructive Approximation. Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **303**. Berlin: Springer. [MR1261635](#)
- [11] Escobar, M.D. and West, M. (1995). Bayesian density estimation and inference using mixtures. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **90** 577–588. [MR1340510](#)
- [12] Feller, W. (1971). *An Introduction to Probability Theory and Its Applications. Vol. II*, 2nd ed. New York: Wiley. [MR0270403](#)
- [13] Ferguson, T.S. (1973). A Bayesian analysis of some nonparametric problems. *Ann. Statist.* **1** 209–230. [MR0350949](#)
- [14] Ferguson, T.S. (1983). Bayesian density estimation by mixtures of normal distributions. In *Recent Advances in Statistics* 287–302. New York: Academic Press. [MR0736538](#)
- [15] Gao, F. (2008). Entropy estimate for k -monotone functions via small ball probability of integrated Brownian motion. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **13** 121–130. [MR2386068](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v13-1357>
- [16] Gao, F. and Wellner, J.A. (2009). On the rate of convergence of the maximum likelihood estimator of a k -monotone density. *Sci. China Ser. A* **52** 1525–1538. [MR2520591](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11425-009-0102-y>
- [17] Ghosal, S. (2001). Convergence rates for density estimation with Bernstein polynomials. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 1264–1280. [MR1873330](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1013203453>
- [18] Ghosal, S., Ghosh, J.K. and Ramamoorthi, R.V. (1999). Posterior consistency of Dirichlet mixtures in density estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 143–158. [MR1701105](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031105>
- [19] Ghosal, S., Ghosh, J.K. and van der Vaart, A.W. (2000). Convergence rates of posterior distributions. *Ann. Statist.* **28** 500–531. [MR1790007](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1016218228>
- [20] Ghosal, S., Lember, J. and van der Vaart, A. (2008). Nonparametric Bayesian model selection and averaging. *Electron. J. Stat.* **2** 63–89. [MR2386086](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-EJS090>
- [21] Ghosal, S. and Roy, A. (2009). Bayesian nonparametric approach to multiple testing. In *Perspectives in Mathematical Sciences. I. Stat. Sci. Interdiscip. Res.* **7** 139–164. Hackensack, NJ: World Sci. Publ. [MR2581743](#) https://doi.org/10.1142/9789814273633_0007
- [22] Ghosal, S. and Roy, A. (2011). Predicting false discovery proportion under dependence. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 1208–1218. [MR2894775](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.tm10488>
- [23] Ghosal, S. and Roy, A. (2011). Identifiability of the proportion of null hypotheses in skew-mixture models for the p -value distribution. *Electron. J. Stat.* **5** 329–341. [MR2802046](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-EJS609>
- [24] Ghosal, S., Roy, A. and Tang, Y. (2008). Posterior consistency of Dirichlet mixtures of beta densities in estimating positive false discovery rates. In *Beyond Parametrics in Interdisciplinary Research: Festschrift in Honor of Professor Pranab K. Sen. Inst. Math. Stat. (IMS) Collect.* **1** 105–115. Beachwood, OH: IMS. [MR2462198](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/193940307000000077>
- [25] Ghosal, S. and van der Vaart, A. (2007). Posterior convergence rates of Dirichlet mixtures at smooth densities. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 697–723. [MR2336864](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000171>
- [26] Ghosal, S. and van der Vaart, A. (2017). *Fundamentals of Nonparametric Bayesian Inference. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **44**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR3587782](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781139029834>
- [27] Ghosal, S. and van der Vaart, A.W. (2001). Entropies and rates of convergence for maximum likelihood and Bayes estimation for mixtures of normal densities. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 1233–1263. [MR1873329](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1013203453>
- [28] Grenander, U. (1956). On the theory of mortality measurement. II. *Skand. Aktuarietidskr.* **39** 125–153. [MR0093415](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/03461238.1956.10414944>
- [29] Groeneboom, P. (1985). Estimating a monotone density. In *Proceedings of the Berkeley Conference in Honor of Jerzy Neyman and Jack Kiefer, Vol. II (Berkeley, Calif., 1983)*. Wadsworth Statist./Probab. Ser. 539–555. Belmont, CA: Wadsworth. [MR0822052](#)
- [30] Groeneboom, P. and Jongbloed, G. (2014). *Nonparametric Estimation Under Shape Constraints: Estimators, Algorithms and Asymptotics. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **38**. New York: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR3445293](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139020893>
- [31] Groeneboom, P., Jongbloed, G. and Wellner, J.A. (2001). Estimation of a convex function: Characterizations and asymptotic theory. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 1653–1698. [MR1891742](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1015345958>
- [32] Huang, J. and Wellner, J.A. (1995). Estimation of a monotone density or monotone hazard under random censoring. *Scand. J. Stat.* **22** 3–33. [MR1334065](#)

- [33] Huang, Y. and Zhang, C.-H. (1994). Estimating a monotone density from censored observations. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 1256–1274. [MR1311975](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325628>
- [34] Jewell, N.P. (1982). Mixtures of exponential distributions. *Ann. Statist.* **10** 479–484. [MR0653523](#)
- [35] Kalli, M., Griffin, J.E. and Walker, S.G. (2011). Slice sampling mixture models. *Stat. Comput.* **21** 93–105. [MR2746606](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-009-9150-y>
- [36] Kopotun, K. and Shadrin, A. (2003). On k -monotone approximation by free knot splines. *SIAM J. Math. Anal.* **34** 901–924. [MR1969607](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0036141002358514>
- [37] Kruijer, W. and van der Vaart, A. (2008). Posterior convergence rates for Dirichlet mixtures of beta densities. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **138** 1981–1992. [MR2406419](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2007.07.012>
- [38] Langaas, M., Lindqvist, B.H. and Ferkingstad, E. (2005). Estimating the proportion of true null hypotheses, with application to DNA microarray data. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **67** 555–572. [MR2168204](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2005.00515.x>
- [39] Lo, A.Y. (1984). On a class of Bayesian nonparametric estimates. I. Density estimates. *Ann. Statist.* **12** 351–357. [MR0733519](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346412>
- [40] MacEachern, S.N. and Müller, P. (1998). Estimating mixture of Dirichlet process models. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **7** 223–238.
- [41] Mammen, E. (1991). Nonparametric regression under qualitative smoothness assumptions. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 741–759. [MR1105842](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348118>
- [42] Mariucci, E., Ray, K. and Szabó, B. (2020). A Bayesian nonparametric approach to log-concave density estimation. *Bernoulli* **26** 1070–1097. [MR4058361](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/19-BEJ1139>
- [43] Martin, R. (2019). Empirical priors and posterior concentration rates for a monotone density. *Sankhya A* **81** 493–509. [MR4043484](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13171-018-0147-5>
- [44] Martin, R. and Walker, S.G. (2019). Data-driven priors and their posterior concentration rates. *Electron. J. Stat.* **13** 3049–3081. [MR4010592](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-ejs1600>
- [45] Petrone, S. (1999). Bayesian density estimation using Bernstein polynomials. *Canad. J. Statist.* **27** 105–126. [MR1703623](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3315494>
- [46] Petrone, S. and Wasserman, L. (2002). Consistency of Bernstein polynomial posteriors. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **64** 79–100. [MR1881846](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00326>
- [47] Prakasa Rao, B.L.S. (1969). Estimation of a unimodal density. *Sankhyā Ser. A* **31** 23–36. [MR0267677](#)
- [48] Robins, J.M., van der Vaart, A. and Ventura, V. (2000). Asymptotic distribution of p values in composite null models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **95** 1143–1167, 1171–1172. With comments and a rejoinder by the authors. [MR1804240](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2669750>
- [49] Rousseau, J. (2010). Rates of convergence for the posterior distributions of mixtures of betas and adaptive nonparametric estimation of the density. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 146–180. [MR2589319](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS703>
- [50] Salomond, J.-B. (2014). Concentration rate and consistency of the posterior distribution for selected priors under monotonicity constraints. *Electron. J. Stat.* **8** 1380–1404. [MR3263126](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-EJS929>
- [51] Shen, W., Tokdar, S.T. and Ghosal, S. (2013). Adaptive Bayesian multivariate density estimation with Dirichlet mixtures. *Biometrika* **100** 623–640. [MR3094441](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ast015>
- [52] Storey, J.D. (2002). A direct approach to false discovery rates. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **64** 479–498. [MR1924302](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00346>
- [53] Storey, J.D. and Tibshirani, R. (2003). Statistical significance for genomewide studies. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **100** 9440–9445. [MR1994856](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1530509100>
- [54] Tang, Y., Ghosal, S. and Roy, A. (2007). Nonparametric Bayesian estimation of positive false discovery rates. *Biometrics* **63** 1126–1134, 1312. [MR2414590](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0420.2007.00819.x>
- [55] Tokdar, S.T. (2006). Posterior consistency of Dirichlet location-scale mixture of normals in density estimation and regression. *Sankhyā* **68** 90–110. [MR2301566](#)
- [56] van der Vaart, A.W. and Wellner, J.A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes: With Applications to Statistics*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. [MR1385671](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2545-2>
- [57] Walker, S.G. (2007). Sampling the Dirichlet mixture model with slices. *Comm. Statist. Simulation Comput.* **36** 45–54. [MR2370888](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/03610910601096262>

- [58] Wang, K. and Ghosal, S. (2024). Supplement to “Bayesian inference for k -monotone densities with applications to multiple testing.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1778SUPP>
- [59] Williamson, R.E. (1956). Multiply monotone functions and their Laplace transforms. *Duke Math. J.* **23** 189–207. [MR0077581](#)
- [60] Wu, Y. and Ghosal, S. (2008). Kullback Leibler property of kernel mixture priors in Bayesian density estimation. *Electron. J. Stat.* **2** 298–331. [MR2399197](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-EJS130>
- [61] Wu, Y. and Ghosal, S. (2010). The L_1 -consistency of Dirichlet mixtures in multivariate Bayesian density estimation. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **101** 2411–2419. [MR2719871](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2010.06.012>

Phase transitions of the maximum likelihood estimators in the p -spin Curie-Weiss model

SOMABHA MUKHERJEE^{1,a}, JAESUNG SON^{2,b} and BHASWAR
B. BHATTACHARYA^{3,c}

¹*Department of Statistics and Data Science, National University of Singapore, Singapore,*

^asomabha@nus.edu.sg

²*Department of Statistics, Columbia University, New York, USA, ^bjs4638@columbia.edu*

³*Department of Statistics and Data Science, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, USA,*

^cbbhaswar@wharton.upenn.edu

In this paper we consider the problem of parameter estimation in the p -spin Curie-Weiss model, for $p \geq 3$. We provide a complete description of the limiting properties of the maximum likelihood (ML) estimators of the inverse temperature and the magnetic field given a single realization from the p -spin Curie-Weiss model, complementing the well-known results in the 2-spin case by Comets and Gidas (1991). Our results unearth various new phase transitions and surprising limit theorems, such as the existence of a ‘critical’ curve in the parameter space, where the limiting distribution of the ML estimators is a mixture with both continuous and discrete components. The number of mixture components is either two or three, depending on, among other things, the sign of one of the parameters and the parity of p . Another interesting revelation is the existence of certain ‘special’ points in the parameter space where the ML estimators exhibit a superefficiency phenomenon, converging to a non-Gaussian limiting distribution at rate $N^{3/4}$. Using these results we can obtain asymptotically valid confidence intervals for the inverse temperature and the magnetic field at all points in the parameter space where consistent estimation is possible.

Keywords: Central limit theorems; estimation; Ising models; magnetization; phase transitions; spin-systems; superefficiency

References

- Anandkumar, A., Tan, V.Y.F., Huang, F. and Willsky, A.S. (2012). High-dimensional structure estimation in Ising models: Local separation criterion. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1346–1375. [MR3015028](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1009>
- Banerjee, S., Carlin, B.P. and Gelfand, A.E. (2015). *Hierarchical Modeling and Analysis for Spatial Data*, 2nd ed. *Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **135**. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press. [MR3362184](#)
- Barra, A. (2009). Notes on ferromagnetic p -spin and REM. *Math. Methods Appl. Sci.* **32** 783–797. [MR2507932](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/mma.1065>
- Besag, J. (1974). Spatial interaction and the statistical analysis of lattice systems. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **36** 192–236. [MR0373208](#)
- Besag, J. (1975). Statistical analysis of non-lattice data. *J. R. Stat. Soc., Ser. D, Stat.* **24** 179–195. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2987782>
- Bhattacharya, B.B. and Mukherjee, S. (2018). Inference in Ising models. *Bernoulli* **24** 493–525. [MR3706767](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/16-BEJ886>
- Bresler, G. (2015). Efficiently learning Ising models on arbitrary graphs [extended abstract]. In *STOC’15—Proceedings of the 2015 ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing* 771–782. New York: ACM. [MR3388257](#)
- Bresler, G. and Nagaraj, D. (2018). Optimal single sample tests for structured versus unstructured network data. In *Conference on Learning Theory (COLT)* 1657–1690.

- Cao, Y., Neykov, M. and Liu, H. (2022). High-temperature structure detection in ferromagnets. *Inf. Inference* **11** 55–102. [MR4403982](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaiai/iaaa032>
- Chao, C. and Liu, C. (1968). Approximating discrete probability distributions with dependence trees. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **14** 462–467. <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.1968.1054142>
- Chatterjee, S. (2007). Estimation in spin glasses: A first step. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 1931–1946. [MR2363958](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000109>
- Chatterjee, S. and Shao, Q.-M. (2011). Nonnormal approximation by Stein’s method of exchangeable pairs with application to the Curie-Weiss model. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **21** 464–483. [MR2807964](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AAP712>
- Comets, F. (1992). On consistency of a class of estimators for exponential families of Markov random fields on the lattice. *Ann. Statist.* **20** 455–468. [MR1150354](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348532>
- Comets, F. and Gidas, B. (1991). Asymptotics of maximum likelihood estimators for the Curie-Weiss model. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 557–578. [MR1105836](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348111>
- Dagan, Y., Daskalakis, C., Dikkala, N. and Kandiros, A.V. (2021). Learning Ising models from one or multiple samples. In *STOC ’21—Proceedings of the 53rd Annual ACM SIGACT Symposium on Theory of Computing* 161–168. New York: ACM. [MR4398832](#) <https://doi.org/10.1145/3406325.3451074>
- Daskalakis, C., Dikkala, N. and Kamath, G. (2019). Testing Ising models. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **65** 6829–6852. [MR4030862](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2019.2932255>
- Daskalakis, C., Dikkala, N. and Panageas, I. (2019). Regression from dependent observations. In *STOC’19—Proceedings of the 51st Annual ACM SIGACT Symposium on Theory of Computing* 881–889. New York: ACM. [MR4003392](#)
- Daskalakis, C., Dikkala, N. and Panageas, I. (2020). Logistic regression with peer-group effects via inference in higher-order Ising models. In *International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics (AISTATS)* 3653–3663.
- Daskalakis, C., Mossel, E. and Roch, S. (2011). Evolutionary trees and the Ising model on the Bethe lattice: A proof of Steel’s conjecture. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **149** 149–189. [MR2773028](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-009-0246-2>
- Dembo, A. and Montanari, A. (2010). Gibbs measures and phase transitions on sparse random graphs. *Braz. J. Probab. Stat.* **24** 137–211. [MR2643563](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-BJPS027>
- Ellis, R.S. (2006). *Entropy, Large Deviations, and Statistical Mechanics. Classics in Mathematics*. Berlin: Springer. Reprint of the 1985 original. [MR2189669](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/3-540-29060-5>
- Ellis, R.S. and Newman, C.M. (1978). The statistics of Curie-Weiss models. *J. Stat. Phys.* **19** 149–161. [MR0503332](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01012508>
- Geman, S. and Graffigne, C. (1987). Markov random field image models and their applications to computer vision. In *Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, Vol. 1, 2 (Berkeley, Calif., 1986)* 1496–1517. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. [MR0934354](#)
- Ghosal, P. and Mukherjee, S. (2020). Joint estimation of parameters in Ising model. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 785–810. [MR4102676](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1822>
- Gidas, B. (1988). Consistency of maximum likelihood and pseudolikelihood estimators for Gibbs distributions. In *Stochastic Differential Systems, Stochastic Control Theory and Applications (Minneapolis, Minn., 1986)*. IMA Vol. Math. Appl. **10** 129–145. New York: Springer. [MR0934721](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4613-8762-6_10
- Green, P.J. and Richardson, S. (2002). Hidden Markov models and disease mapping. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **97** 1055–1070. [MR1951259](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214502388618870>
- Guyon, X. and Künsch, H.R. (1992). Asymptotic comparison of estimators in the Ising model. In *Stochastic Models, Statistical Methods, and Algorithms in Image Analysis (Rome, 1990)*. *Lect. Notes Stat.* **74** 177–198. Berlin: Springer. [MR1188486](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-2920-9_12
- Hamilton, L., Koehler, F. and Ankur, M. (2017). Information theoretic properties of Markov random fields, and their algorithmic applications. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems (NIPS)* 2463–2472.
- Heringa, J.R., Blöte, H.W.J. and Hoogland, A. (1989). Phase transitions in self-dual Ising models with multispin interactions and a field. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **63** 1546–1549. <https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.63.1546>
- Hopfield, J.J. (1982). Neural networks and physical systems with emergent collective computational abilities. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **79** 2554–2558. [MR0652033](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.79.8.2554>

- Ising, E. (1925). Beitrag zur theorie der ferromagnetismus. *Z. Phys.* **31** 253–258. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02980577>
- Jörg, T., Krzakala, F., Krchan, J., Maggs, A.C. and Pujos, J. (2010). Energy gaps in quantum first-order mean-field-like transitions: The problems that quantum annealing cannot solve. *Europhys. Lett.* **89**. <https://doi.org/10.1209/0295-5075/89/40004>
- Klivans, A.R. and Meka, R. (2017). Learning graphical models using multiplicative weights. In *58th Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2017* 343–354. Los Alamitos, CA: IEEE Computer Soc. [MR3734242 https://doi.org/10.1109/FOCS.2017.39](https://doi.org/10.1109/FOCS.2017.39)
- Levin, D.A., Luczak, M.J. and Peres, Y. (2010). Glauber dynamics for the mean-field Ising model: Cut-off, critical power law, and metastability. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **146** 223–265. [MR2550363 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-008-0189-z](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-008-0189-z)
- Montanari, A. and Saberi, A. (2010). The spread of innovations in social networks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **107** 20196–20201. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1004098107>
- Mukherjee, R. and Ray, G. (2022). On testing for parameters in Ising models. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **58** 164–187. [MR4375621 https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aihp1157](https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aihp1157)
- Mukherjee, S., Son, J. and Bhattacharya, B.B. (2021). Fluctuations of the magnetization in the p -spin Curie-Weiss model. *Comm. Math. Phys.* **387** 681–728. [MR4315659 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-021-04182-z](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-021-04182-z)
- Mukherjee, S., Son, J. and Bhattacharya, B.B. (2024). Supplement to “Phase transitions of the maximum likelihood estimators in the p -spin Curie-Weiss model.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1779SUPP>
- Mukherjee, S., Niu, Z., Halder, S., Bhattacharya, B.B. and Michailidis, G. (2022). High dimensional logistic regression under network dependence. *arXiv:2110.03200*. <https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2110.03200>
- Neykov, M. and Liu, H. (2019). Property testing in high-dimensional Ising models. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2472–2503. [MR3988763 https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1754](https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1754)
- Ohkuwa, M., Nishimori, H. and Lidar, D.A. (2018). Reverse annealing for the fully connected p -spin model. *Phys. Rev. A* **98** 022314. <https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevA.98.022314>
- Pickard, D.K. (1987). Inference for discrete Markov fields: The simplest nontrivial case. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **82** 90–96. [MR0883337 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1987.10477337](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1987.10477337)
- Ravikumar, P., Wainwright, M.J. and Lafferty, J.D. (2010). High-dimensional Ising model selection using ℓ_1 -regularized logistic regression. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1287–1319. [MR2662343 https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS691](https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS691)
- Santhanam, N.P. and Wainwright, M.J. (2012). Information-theoretic limits of selecting binary graphical models in high dimensions. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **58** 4117–4134. [MR2943079 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2012.2191659](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2012.2191659)
- Suzuki, M. (1972). Solution and critical behavior of some “three-dimensional” Ising models with a four-spin interaction. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **28** 507–510. <https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.28.507>
- Suzuki, M. and Fisher, M.E. (1971). Zeros of the partition function for the Heisenberg, ferroelectric, and general Ising models. *J. Math. Phys.* **12** 235–246. [MR0275824 https://doi.org/10.1063/1.1665583](https://doi.org/10.1063/1.1665583)
- Turban, L. (2016). One-dimensional Ising model with multispin interactions. *J. Phys. A* **49** 355002, 16. [MR3543453 https://doi.org/10.1088/1751-8113/49/35/355002](https://doi.org/10.1088/1751-8113/49/35/355002)
- Xue, L., Zou, H. and Cai, T. (2012). Nonconcave penalized composite conditional likelihood estimation of sparse Ising models. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1403–1429. [MR3015030 https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1017](https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1017)
- Yamashiro, Y., Ohkuwa, M., Nishimori, H. and Lidar, D.A. (2019). Dynamics of reverse annealing for the fully connected p -spin model. *Phys. Rev. A* **100** 052321. <https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevA.100.052321>

A bootstrapped test of covariance stationarity based on orthonormal transformations

JONATHAN B. HILL^a and TIANQI LI

Dept. of Economics, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, USA, ^ajbhill@email.unc.edu

We propose a covariance stationarity test for an otherwise dependent and possibly globally non-stationary time series. We work in a generalized version of the new setting in Jin, Wang and Wang (*J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **77** (2015) 893–922), who exploit Walsh (*Amer. J. Math.* **45** (1923) 5–24) functions in order to compare sub-sample covariances with the full sample counterpart. They impose strict stationarity under the null, only consider linear processes under either hypothesis in order to achieve a parametric estimator for an inverted high dimensional asymptotic covariance matrix, and do not consider any other orthonormal basis. Conversely, we work with a general orthonormal basis under mild conditions that include Haar wavelet and Walsh functions, and we allow for linear or nonlinear processes with possibly non-iid innovations. This is important in macroeconomics and finance where nonlinear feedback and random volatility occur in many settings. We completely sidestep asymptotic covariance matrix estimation and inversion by bootstrapping a max-correlation difference statistic, where the maximum is taken over the correlation lag h and basis generated sub-sample counter k (the number of systematic samples). We achieve a higher feasible rate of increase for the maximum lag and counter $\mathcal{H}_T$ and $\mathcal{K}_T$. Of particular note, our test is capable of detecting breaks in variance, and distant, or very mild, deviations from stationarity.

Keywords: Covariance stationarity; max-correlation test; multiplier bootstrap; orthonormal basis; Walsh functions

References

- Ahmed, N. and Rao, K.R. (1975). *Orthogonal Transformations for Digital Signal Processing*. New York: Springer.
- Andrews, D.W.K. (1991). Heteroskedasticity and autocorrelation consistent covariance matrix estimation. *Econometrica* **59** 817–858. [MR1106513 https://doi.org/10.2307/2938229](https://doi.org/10.2307/2938229)
- Aue, A., Hörmann, S., Horváth, L. and Reimherr, M. (2009). Break detection in the covariance structure of multivariate time series models. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 4046–4087. [MR2572452 https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS707](https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS707)
- Billingsley, P. (1999). *Convergence of Probability Measures*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics: Probability and Statistics*. New York: Wiley. [MR1700749 https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470316962](https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470316962)
- Brockwell, P.J. and Davis, R.A. (1991). *Time Series: Theory and Methods*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR1093459 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-0320-4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-0320-4)
- Busetti, F. and Taylor, A.M.R. (2003). Variance shifts, structural breaks, and stationarity tests. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **21** 510–531. [MR2008043 https://doi.org/10.1198/073500103288619269](https://doi.org/10.1198/073500103288619269)
- Chang, J., Chen, X. and Wu, M. (2024). Central limit theorems for high dimensional dependent data. *Bernoulli* **30** 712–742. [MR4665595 https://doi.org/10.3150/23-bej1614](https://doi.org/10.3150/23-bej1614)
- Chang, J., Jiang, Q. and Shao, X. (2023). Testing the martingale difference hypothesis in high dimension. *J. Econometrics* **235** 972–1000. [MR4602899 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2022.09.001](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2022.09.001)
- Chernozhukov, V., Chetverikov, D. and Kato, K. (2013). Gaussian approximations and multiplier bootstrap for maxima of sums of high-dimensional random vectors. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 2786–2819. [MR3161448 https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1161](https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1161)
- Chernozhukov, V., Chetverikov, D. and Kato, K. (2014). Testing many moment inequalities. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1312.7614](https://arxiv.org/abs/1312.7614).
- Chernozhukov, V., Chetverikov, D. and Kato, K. (2015). Comparison and anti-concentration bounds for maxima of Gaussian random vectors. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **162** 47–70. [MR3350040 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-014-0565-9](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-014-0565-9)

- Chernozhukov, V., Chetverikov, D. and Kato, K. (2019). Inference on causal and structural parameters using many moment inequalities. *Rev. Econ. Stud.* **86** 1867–1900. [MR4009488](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdy065>
- Dahlhaus, R. (1997). Fitting time series models to nonstationary processes. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 1–37. [MR1429916](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1034276620>
- Dahlhaus, R. (2009). Local inference for locally stationary time series based on the empirical spectral measure. *J. Econometrics* **151** 101–112. [MR2559818](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2009.03.002>
- de Jong, R.M. (1997). Central limit theorems for dependent heterogeneous random variables. *Econometric Theory* **13** 353–367. [MR1455176](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466600005843>
- de Jong, R.M. and Davidson, J. (2000). Consistency of kernel estimators of heteroscedastic and autocorrelated covariance matrices. *Econometrica* **68** 407–423. [MR1748008](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00115>
- Dedecker, J., Doukhan, P., Lang, G., León R., J.R., Louhichi, S. and Prieur, C. (2007). *Weak Dependence: With Examples and Applications. Lecture Notes in Statistics* **190**. New York: Springer. [MR2338725](#)
- Dette, H., Preuss, P. and Vetter, M. (2011). A measure of stationarity in locally stationary processes with applications to testing. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 1113–1124. [MR2894768](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.tm10811>
- Doukhan, P. (1994). *Mixing: Properties and Examples. Lecture Notes in Statistics* **85**. New York: Springer. [MR1312160](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-2642-0>
- Dwivedi, Y. and Subba Rao, S. (2011). A test for second-order stationarity of a time series based on the discrete Fourier transform. *J. Time Series Anal.* **32** 68–91. [MR2790673](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.2010.00685.x>
- Francq, C. and Zakoïan, J.-M. (2010). *GARCH Models: Structure, Statistical Inference and Financial Applications*. Chichester: Wiley. [MR3186556](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470670057>
- Giai Gianetto, Q. and Raïssi, H. (2015). Testing instantaneous causality in presence of nonconstant unconditional covariance. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **33** 46–53. [MR3303740](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/07350015.2014.920614>
- Giné, E. and Zinn, J. (1990). Bootstrapping general empirical measures. *Ann. Probab.* **18** 851–869. [MR1055437](#)
- Gray, S.F. (1996). Modeling the conditional distribution of interest rates as a regime-switching process. *J. Financ. Econ.* **42** 27–62.
- Haar, A. (1910). Zur Theorie der orthogonalen Funktionensysteme. *Math. Ann.* **69** 331–371. [MR1511592](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01456326>
- Hendry, D.F. and Massmann, M. (2007). Co-breaking: Recent advances and a synopsis of the literature. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **25** 33–51. [MR2338869](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/073500106000000422>
- Hill, J.B. and Li, T. (2024). Supplement to “A bootstrapped test of covariance stationarity based on orthonormal transformations.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1780SUPP>
- Hill, J.B. and Motegi, K. (2020). A max-correlation white noise test for weakly dependent time series. *Econometric Theory* **36** 907–960. [MR4165431](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/s0266466619000367>
- Inglot, T. and Ledwina, T. (2006). Towards data driven selection of a penalty function for data driven Neyman tests. *Linear Algebra Appl.* **417** 124–133. [MR2238600](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.laa.2005.10.023>
- Jentsch, C. and Subba Rao, S. (2015). A test for second order stationarity of a multivariate time series. *J. Econometrics* **185** 124–161. [MR3300340](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2014.09.010>
- Jin, L., Wang, S. and Wang, H. (2015). A new non-parametric stationarity test of time series in the time domain. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **77** 893–922. [MR3414133](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12091>
- Kreiss, J.-P. and Paparoditis, E. (2015). Bootstrapping locally stationary processes. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **77** 267–290. [MR3299408](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12068>
- Künsch, H.R. (1989). The jackknife and the bootstrap for general stationary observations. *Ann. Statist.* **17** 1217–1241. [MR1015147](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347265>
- Liu, R.Y. (1988). Bootstrap procedures under some non-i.i.d. models. *Ann. Statist.* **16** 1696–1708. [MR0964947](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176351062>
- McLeish, D.L. (1975). A maximal inequality and dependent strong laws. *Ann. Probab.* **3** 829–839. [MR0400382](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1176996269>
- Nason, G. (2013). A test for second-order stationarity and approximate confidence intervals for localized autocorrelations for locally stationary time series. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **75** 879–904. [MR3124795](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12015>
- Nason, G.P., von Sachs, R. and Kroisandt, G. (2000). Wavelet processes and adaptive estimation of the evolutionary wavelet spectrum. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **62** 271–292. [MR1749539](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00231>

- Neumann, M.H. and von Sachs, R. (1997). Wavelet thresholding in anisotropic function classes and application to adaptive estimation of evolutionary spectra. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 38–76. [MR1429917](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1034276621>
- Paparoditis, E. (2010). Validating stationarity assumptions in time series analysis by rolling local periodograms. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 839–851. [MR2724865](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm08243>
- Perron, P. (2006). Dealing with structural breaks. In *Palgrave Handbook of Econometrics, Vol. 1: Econometric Theory* (K. Patterson and T.C. Mills, eds.) **1** 278–352. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Preuß, P., Vetter, M. and Dette, H. (2013). A test for stationarity based on empirical processes. *Bernoulli* **19** 2715–2749. [MR3160569](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJ472>
- Priestley, M.B. and Subba Rao, T. (1969). A test for non-stationarity of time-series. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **31** 140–149. [MR0269062](#)
- Rosenblatt, M. (1956). A central limit theorem and a strong mixing condition. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **42** 43–47. [MR0074711](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.42.1.43>
- Shao, X. (2010). The dependent wild bootstrap. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 218–235. [MR2656050](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.tm08744>
- Shao, X. (2011). A bootstrap-assisted spectral test of white noise under unknown dependence. *J. Econometrics* **162** 213–224. [MR2795613](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2011.01.001>
- Stoffer, D.S. (1987). Walsh–Fourier analysis of discrete-valued time series. *J. Time Series Anal.* **8** 449–467. [MR0917797](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.1987.tb00008.x>
- Stoffer, D.S. (1991). Walsh–Fourier analysis and its statistical applications. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **86** 461–485. [MR1137131](#)
- Teräsvirta, T. (1994). Specification, estimation, and evaluation of smooth transition autoregressive models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **89** 208–218.
- Vershynin, R. (2018). *High-Dimensional Probability: An Introduction with Applications in Data Science*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics **47**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR3837109](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108231596>
- von Sachs, R. and Neumann, M.H. (2000). A wavelet-based test for stationarity. *J. Time Series Anal.* **21** 597–613. [MR1794489](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9892.00200>
- Walsh, J.L. (1923). A Closed Set of Normal Orthogonal Functions. *Amer. J. Math.* **45** 5–24. [MR1506485](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2387224>
- Wu, W.B. (2005). Nonlinear system theory: Another look at dependence. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **102** 14150–14154. [MR2172215](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0506715102>
- Zhang, X. and Cheng, G. (2014). Bootstrapping high dimensional time series. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1406.1037](#).
- Zhang, D. and Wu, W.B. (2017). Gaussian approximation for high dimensional time series. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1895–1919. [MR3718156](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1512>

Averaging symmetric positive-definite matrices on the space of eigen-decompositions

SUNGKYU JUNG^{1,a}, BRIAN ROOKS^{2,b}, DAVID GROISSER^{3,c} and
ARMIN SCHWARTZMAN^{4,d}

¹Department of Statistics and Institute for Data Innovation in Science, Seoul National University, Gwanak-gu, Seoul 08826, South Korea, ^asungkyu@snu.ac.kr

²Statistics & Data Corporation, Tempe, AZ 85288, USA, ^bbtrooks88@gmail.com

³Department of Mathematics, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL 32611, USA, ^cgroisser@ufl.edu

⁴Halicioğlu Data Science Institute and Division of Biostatistics, University of California, San Diego, La Jolla, CA 92093, USA, ^darmins@ucsd.edu

We study extensions of Fréchet means for random objects in the space $\text{Sym}^+(p)$ of $p \times p$ symmetric positive-definite matrices using the scaling-rotation geometric framework introduced by Jung et al. [*SIAM J. Matrix. Anal. Appl.* **36** (2015) 1180–1201]. The scaling-rotation framework is designed to enjoy a clearer interpretation of the changes in random ellipsoids in terms of scaling and rotation. In this work, we formally define the *scaling-rotation (SR) mean set* to be the set of Fréchet means in $\text{Sym}^+(p)$ with respect to the scaling-rotation distance. Since computing such means requires a difficult optimization, we also define the *partial scaling-rotation (PSR) mean set* lying in the space of eigen-decompositions as a proxy for the SR mean set. The PSR mean set is easier to compute and its projection to $\text{Sym}^+(p)$ often coincides with SR mean set. Minimal conditions are required to ensure that the mean sets are non-empty. Because eigen-decompositions are never unique, neither are PSR means, but we give sufficient conditions for the sample PSR mean to be unique up to the action of a certain finite group. We also establish strong consistency of the sample PSR means as estimators of the population PSR mean set, and a central limit theorem. In an application to multivariate tensor-based morphometry, we demonstrate that a two-group test using the proposed PSR means can have greater power than the two-group test using the usual affine-invariant geometric framework for symmetric positive-definite matrices.

Keywords: Central limit theorem; manifolds; scaling-rotation distance; strong consistency

References

- Afsari, B. (2011). Riemannian L^p center of mass: Existence, uniqueness, and convexity. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **139** 655–673. [MR2736346 https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9939-2010-10541-5](https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9939-2010-10541-5)
- Afsari, B., Tron, R. and Vidal, R. (2013). On the convergence of gradient descent for finding the Riemannian center of mass. *SIAM J. Control Optim.* **51** 2230–2260. [MR3057324 https://doi.org/10.1137/12086282X](https://doi.org/10.1137/12086282X)
- Alexander, D.C. (2005). Multiple-fiber reconstruction algorithms for diffusion MRI. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* **1064** 113–133. <https://doi.org/10.1196/annals.1340.018>
- Arsigny, V., Fillard, P., Pennec, X. and Ayache, N. (2006/07). Geometric means in a novel vector space structure on symmetric positive-definite matrices. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **29** 328–347. [MR2288028 https://doi.org/10.1137/050637996](https://doi.org/10.1137/050637996)
- Batchelor, P.G., Moakher, M., Atkinson, D., Calamante, F. and Connelly, A. (2005). A rigorous framework for diffusion tensor calculus. *Magn. Reson. Med.* **53** 221–225. <https://doi.org/10.1002/mrm.20334>
- Bhattacharya, A. and Bhattacharya, R. (2012). *Nonparametric Inference on Manifolds. Institute of Mathematical Statistics (IMS) Monographs 2*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. With applications to shape spaces. [MR2934285 https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139094764](https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139094764)
- Bhattacharya, R. and Lin, L. (2017). Omnibus CLTs for Fréchet means and nonparametric inference on non-Euclidean spaces. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **145** 413–428. [MR3565392 https://doi.org/10.1090/proc/13216](https://doi.org/10.1090/proc/13216)

- Bhattacharya, R. and Patrangenaru, V. (2003). Large sample theory of intrinsic and extrinsic sample means on manifolds. I. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 1–29. [MR1962498](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1046294456>
- Bhattacharya, R. and Patrangenaru, V. (2005). Large sample theory of intrinsic and extrinsic sample means on manifolds. II. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 1225–1259. [MR2195634](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000093>
- Carmichael, O., Chen, J., Paul, D. and Peng, J. (2013). Diffusion tensor smoothing through weighted Karcher means. *Electron. J. Stat.* **7** 1913–1956. [MR3084676](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-EJS825>
- Collard, A., Bonnabel, S., Phillips, C. and Sepulchre, R. (2014). Anisotropy preserving DTI processing. *Int. J. Comput. Vis.* **107** 58–74.
- Dryden, I.L., Koloydenko, A. and Zhou, D. (2009). Non-Euclidean statistics for covariance matrices, with applications to diffusion tensor imaging. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **3** 1102–1123. [MR2750388](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOAS249>
- Dubey, P., Chen, Y. and Müller, H.-G. (2024). Metric statistics: Exploration and inference for random objects with distance profiles. *Ann. Statist.* **52** 757–792. [MR4744195](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/24-aos2368>
- Eltzner, B. and Huckemann, S.F. (2019). A smeary central limit theorem for manifolds with application to high-dimensional spheres. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 3360–3381. [MR4025745](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1781>
- Eltzner, B., Galaz-García, F., Huckemann, S. and Tuschmann, W. (2021). Stability of the cut locus and a central limit theorem for Fréchet means of Riemannian manifolds. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **149** 3947–3963. [MR4291592](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/proc/15429>
- Feragen, A. and Fuster, A. (2017). Geometries and interpolations for symmetric positive definite matrices. In *Modeling, Analysis, and Visualization of Anisotropy* (T. Schultz, E. Özarslan and I. Hotz, eds.). *Math. Vis.* 85–113. Cham: Springer. [MR3822438](#)
- Feragen, A. and Nye, T. (2020). Statistics on stratified spaces. In *Riemannian Geometric Statistics in Medical Image Analysis* (X. Pennec, S. Sommer and T. Fletcher, eds.) 299–342. London: Elsevier/Academic Press. [MR4254219](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-814725-2.00016-9>
- Fletcher, P.T., Lu, C., Pizer, S.M. and Joshi, S. (2004). Principal geodesic analysis for the study of nonlinear statistics of shape. *IEEE Trans. Med. Imag.* **23** 995–1005.
- Fréchet, M. (1948). Les éléments aléatoires de nature quelconque dans un espace distancié. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré* **10** 215–310. [MR0027464](#)
- Gower, J.C. (1975). Generalized Procrustes analysis. *Psychometrika* **40** 33–51. [MR0405725](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02291478>
- Groisser, D., Jung, S. and Schwartzman, A. (2017). Geometric foundations for scaling-rotation statistics on symmetric positive definite matrices: Minimal smooth scaling-rotation curves in low dimensions. *Electron. J. Stat.* **11** 1092–1159. [MR3631822](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1250>
- Groisser, D., Jung, S. and Schwartzman, A. (2021). Uniqueness questions in a scaling-rotation geometry on the space of symmetric positive-definite matrices. *Differential Geom. Appl.* **79** Paper No. 101798, 40. [MR4296196](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.difgeo.2021.101798>
- Groisser, D., Jung, S. and Schwartzman, A. (2023). A genericity property of Fréchet sample means on Riemannian manifolds. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2309.13823](#).
- Hotz, T. and Huckemann, S. (2015). Intrinsic means on the circle: Uniqueness, locus and asymptotics. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **67** 177–193. [MR3297863](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10463-013-0444-7>
- Huckemann, S. (2011a). Inference on 3D Procrustes means: Tree bole growth, rank deficient diffusion tensors and perturbation models. *Scand. J. Stat.* **38** 424–446. [MR2833839](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2010.00724.x>
- Huckemann, S.F. (2011b). Intrinsic inference on the mean geodesic of planar shapes and tree discrimination by leaf growth. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 1098–1124. [MR2816349](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS862>
- Huckemann, S.F. and Eltzner, B. (2021). Data analysis on nonstandard spaces. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev.: Comput. Stat.* **13** Paper No. e1526, 19. [MR4242812](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/wics.1526>
- Jung, S., Schwartzman, A. and Groisser, D. (2015). Scaling-rotation distance and interpolation of symmetric positive-definite matrices. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **36** 1180–1201. [MR3379023](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/140967040>
- Jung, S., Rooks, B., Groisser, D. and Schwartzman, A. (2024). Supplement to “Averaging symmetric positive-definite matrices on the space of eigen-decompositions.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1783SUPP>
- Krishnamoorthy, K. and Yu, J. (2004). Modified Nel and van der Merwe test for the multivariate Behrens-Fisher problem. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **66** 161–169. [MR2029731](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2003.10.012>

- Lepore, F., Brun, C., Chou, Y.-Y., Chiang, M.-C., Dutton, R., Hayashi, K., Luders, E., Lopez, O., Aizenstein, H., Toga, A.W., Becker, J. and Thompson, P. (2008). Generalized tensor-based morphometry of HIV/AIDS using multivariate statistics on deformation tensors. *IEEE Trans. Med. Imag.* **27** 129–141.
- Lin, Z. (2019). Riemannian geometry of symmetric positive definite matrices via Cholesky decomposition. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **40** 1353–1370. [MR4032859](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/18M1221084>
- Liu, H., Wang, X. and Zhu, J. (2022). Quantiles, ranks and signs in metric spaces. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2209.04090](#).
- Manton, J.H. (2004). A globally convergent numerical algorithm for computing the centre of mass on compact Lie groups. In *Int. Conf. Control Autom. Robot. Vis.* **3** 2211–2216.
- Masarotto, V., Panaretos, V.M. and Zemel, Y. (2019). Procrustes metrics on covariance operators and optimal transportation of Gaussian processes. *Sankhya A* **81** 172–213. [MR3982195](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13171-018-0130-1>
- Paquette, N., Shi, J., Wang, Y., Lao, Y., Ceschin, R., Nelson, M., Panigrahy, A. and Lepore, N. (2017). Ventricular shape and relative position abnormalities in preterm neonates. *NeuroImage Clin.* **15** 483–493.
- Pennec, X., Fillard, P. and Ayache, N. (2006). A Riemannian framework for tensor computing. *Int. J. Comput. Vis.* **66** 41–66.
- Schötz, C. (2019). Convergence rates for the generalized Fréchet mean via the quadruple inequality. *Electron. J. Stat.* **13** 4280–4345. [MR4023955](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-EJS1618>
- Schötz, C. (2022). Strong laws of large numbers for generalizations of Fréchet mean sets. *Statistics* **56** 34–52. [MR4392146](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/02331888.2022.2032063>
- Schwartzman, A. (2016). Lognormal distributions and geometric averages of symmetric positive definite matrices. *Int. Stat. Rev.* **84** 456–486. [MR3580425](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/insr.12113>
- Schwartzman, A., Dougherty, R.F. and Taylor, J.E. (2010). Group comparison of eigenvalues and eigenvectors of diffusion tensors. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 588–599. [MR2724844](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.ap07291>
- Wang, Y., Salehian, H., Cheng, G. and Vemuri, B.C. (2014). Tracking on the product manifold of shape and orientation for tractography from diffusion MRI. *Conf Comput Vis Pattern Recognit Workshops* **2014** 3051–3056. <https://doi.org/10.1109/CVPR.2014.390>
- Ziezold, H. (1977). On expected figures and a strong law of large numbers for random elements in quasi-metric spaces. In *Transactions of the Seventh Prague Conference on Information Theory, Statistical Decision Functions, Random Processes and of the Eighth European Meeting of Statisticians (Tech. Univ. Prague, Prague, 1974), Vol. A* 591–602. Dordrecht-Boston, Mass.: Reidel. [MR0501230](#)

On a near-optimal and efficient algorithm for the sparse pooled data problem

MAX HAHN-KLIMROTH^{1,a} , REMCO VAN DER HOFSTAD^{2,b} ,
NOELA MÜLLER^{2,c}  and CONNOR RIDDLESSEN^{2,d} 

¹Goethe University Frankfurt, Frankfurt am Main, Germany, hahnklm@mathematik.uni-frankfurt.de

²Department of Mathematics and Computer Science, Eindhoven University of Technology, Eindhoven, The Netherlands, ^br.w.v.d.hofstad@tue.nl, ^cn.s.muller@tue.nl, ^dc.d.riddlesden@tue.nl

The pooled data problem asks to identify the unknown labels of a set of items from condensed measurements. More precisely, given n items, assume that each item has a label in $\{0, 1, \dots, d\}$, encoded via the ground-truth σ . We call the pooled data problem sparse if the number of non-zero entries of σ scales as $k \sim n^\theta$ for $\theta \in (0, 1)$. The information that is revealed about σ comes from pooled measurements, each indicating how many items of each label are contained in the pool. The most basic question is to design a pooling scheme that uses as few pools as possible, while reconstructing σ with high probability. Variants of the problem and its combinatorial ramifications have been studied for at least 35 years. However, the study of the modern question of *efficient* inference of the labels has suggested a statistical-to-computational gap of order $\ln n$ in the minimum number of pools needed for theoretically possible versus efficient inference. In this article, we resolve the question whether this $\ln n$ -gap is artificial or of a fundamental nature by the design of an efficient algorithm, called SCIENT, based upon a novel pooling scheme on a number of pools very close to the information-theoretic threshold.

Keywords: Phase transition; pooled data; quantitative group testing; spatial coupling; statistical inference

References

- Aldridge, M., Johnson, O. and Scarlett, J. (2019). Group testing: An information theory perspective. *Found. Trends Commun. Inf. Theory* **15** 196–392. <https://doi.org/10.1561/01000000099>
- Bandeira, A.S., El Alaoui, A., Hopkins, S., Schramm, T., Wein, A.S. and Zadik, I. (2022). The Franz-Parisi criterion and computational trade-offs in high dimensional statistics. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **35** 33831–33844.
- Candès, E.J., Romberg, J. and Tao, T. (2006). Robust uncertainty principles: Exact signal reconstruction from highly incomplete frequency information. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **52** 489–509. [MR2236170 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2005.862083](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2005.862083)
- Chan, C.L., Che, P.H., Jaggi, S. and Saligrama, V. (2011). Non-adaptive probabilistic group testing with noisy measurements: Near-optimal bounds with efficient algorithms. In *Conf. Commun. Contr. Comp. (Allerton)* 1832–1839. IEEE. <https://doi.org/10.1109/Allerton.2011.6120391>
- Chen, X., Ma, T., Zhang, J. and Zhou, Y. (2019). Optimal design of process flexibility for general production systems. *Oper. Res.* **67** 516–531. [MR3943938 https://doi.org/10.1287/opre.2018.1780](https://doi.org/10.1287/opre.2018.1780)
- Coja-Oghlan, A., Gebhard, O., Hahn-Klimroth, M. and Loick, P. (2021). Optimal group testing. *Combin. Probab. Comput.* **30** 811–848. [MR4328351 https://doi.org/10.1017/s096354832100002x](https://doi.org/10.1017/s096354832100002x)
- Coja-Oghlan, A., Gebhard, O., Hahn-Klimroth, M., Wein, A.S. and Zadik, I. (2022). Statistical and computational phase transitions in group testing. In *Conf. Learn. Theory (COLT)* **178** 4764–4781.
- Djačkov, A.G. (1977). On a search model of false coins. In *Topics in Information Theory (Second Colloq., Keszthely, 1975). Colloq. Math. Soc. János Bolyai* **16** 163–170. Budapest: János Bolyai Math. Soc. [MR0505668](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4613-3666-8_10)
- Donoho, D.L. and Tanner, J. (2006). Thresholds for the recovery of sparse solutions via ℓ_1 minimization. In *Conf. Inform. Sci. and Syst. (CISS)* 202–206. IEEE. <https://doi.org/10.1109/CISS.2006.286462>

- El Alaoui, A., Ramdas, A., Krzakala, F., Zdeborová, L. and Jordan, M.I. (2019a). Decoding from pooled data: Phase transitions of message passing. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **65** 572–585. [MR3901010 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2855698](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2855698)
- El Alaoui, A., Ramdas, A., Krzakala, F., Zdeborová, L. and Jordan, M.I. (2019b). Decoding from pooled data: Sharp information-theoretic bounds. *SIAM J. Math. Data Sci.* **1** 161–188. [MR3949705 https://doi.org/10.1137/18M1183339](https://doi.org/10.1137/18M1183339)
- Feige, U. and Lellouche, A. (2020). Quantitative group testing and the rank of random matrices. CoRR. Available at [arXiv:2006.09074](https://arxiv.org/abs/2006.09074).
- Gebhard, O., Hahn-Klimroth, M., Kaaser, D. and Loick, P. (2023). Information-theoretic and algorithmic aspects of parallel and distributed reconstruction from pooled data. *Parallel Distrib. Comput. Ser.* **180** 104718. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jpdc.2023.104718>
- Grebinski, V. and Kucherov, G. (2000). Optimal reconstruction of graphs under the additive model. *Algorithmica* **28** 104–124. [MR1776240 https://doi.org/10.1007/s004530010033](https://doi.org/10.1007/s004530010033)
- Hahn-Klimroth, M. and Müller, N. (2022). Near optimal efficient decoding from pooled data. In *Conf. Learn. Theory (COLT)* **178** 3395–3409.
- Janson, S. (2002). On concentration of probability. In *Contemporary Combinatorics. Bolyai Soc. Math. Stud.* **10** 289–301. Budapest: János Bolyai Math. Soc. [MR1919574](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-9957-4_15)
- Janson, S., Łuczak, T. and Rucinski, A. (2000). *Random Graphs. Wiley-Interscience Series in Discrete Mathematics and Optimization*. New York: Wiley Interscience. [MR1782847 https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118032718](https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118032718)
- Jiménez Felström, A. and Zigangirov, K.S. (1999). Time-varying periodic convolutional codes with low-density parity-check matrix. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **45** 2181–2191. [MR1720679 https://doi.org/10.1109/18.782171](https://doi.org/10.1109/18.782171)
- Johnson, O., Aldridge, M. and Scarlett, J. (2019). Performance of group testing algorithms with near-constant tests per item. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **65** 707–723. [MR3904909 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2861772](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2861772)
- Karimi, E., Kazemi, F., Heidarzadeh, A., Narayanan, K.R. and Sprintson, A. (2019a). Non-adaptive quantitative group testing using irregular sparse graph codes. In *Conf. Commun. Contr. Comp. (Allerton)*. 608–614. IEEE. <https://doi.org/10.1109/ALLERTON.2019.8919896>
- Karimi, E., Kazemi, F., Heidarzadeh, A., Narayanan, K.R. and Sprintson, A. (2019b). Sparse graph codes for non-adaptive quantitative group testing. In *IEEE Inform. Theory Workshop (ITW)* 1–5. <https://doi.org/10.1109/ITW44776.2019.8989403>
- Kuddekar, S. and Pfister, H.D. (2010). The effect of spatial coupling on compressive sensing. In *Conf. Commun. Contr. Comp. (Allerton)*. 347–353. IEEE. <https://doi.org/10.1109/ALLERTON.2010.5706927>
- Kuddekar, S., Richardson, T. and Urbanke, R.L. (2013). Spatially coupled ensembles universally achieve capacity under belief propagation. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **59** 7761–7813. [MR3142263 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2280915](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2280915)
- Liang, W. and Zou, J. (2021). Neural group testing to accelerate deep learning. In *IEEE Int. Symp. Inform. Theory (ISIT)* 958–963. <https://doi.org/10.1109/ISIT45174.2021.9518038>
- Martins, J.P., Santos, R. and Sousa, R. (2014). Testing the maximum by the mean in quantitative group tests. In *New Advances in Statistical Modeling and Applications. Stud. Theor. Appl. Stat. Sel. Papers Stat. Soc.* 55–63. Cham: Springer. [MR3234684](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-03468-4_3)
- Mazumdar, A. and Pal, S. (2022). Support recovery in universal one-bit compressed sensing. In *13th Innovations in Theoretical Computer Science Conference. LIPIcs. Leibniz Int. Proc. Inform.* **215** Art. No. 106, 20 pp. Wadern: Schloss Dagstuhl. Leibniz-Zent. Inform. [MR4459477](https://doi.org/10.4230/LIPIcs.ITCS.2022.106)
- Scarlett, J. and Cevher, V. (2017). Phase transitions in the pooled data problem. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **30** 376–384.
- Sham, P., Bader, J.S., Craig, I., O'Donovan, M. and Owen, M. (2002). DNA pooling: A tool for large-scale association studies. *Nat. Rev. Genet.* **3** 862–871. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nrg930>
- Shapiro, H.S. (1960). Problem e 1399. *Amer. Math. Monthly* **67** 82.
- Soleymani, M., Mahdavi, H. and Javidi, T. (2023). Non-adaptive quantitative group testing via Plotkin-type constructions. In *IEEE Int. Symp. Inform. Theory (ISIT)* 1854–1859. <https://doi.org/10.1109/ISIT54713.2023.10206896>
- Tan, N., Cobo, P.P., Scarlett, J. and Venkataramanan, R. (2024). Approximate message passing with rigorous guarantees for pooled data and quantitative group testing. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2309.15507](https://arxiv.org/abs/2309.15507).

- Wang, C., Zhao, Q. and Chuah, C.N. (2015). Group testing under sum observations for heavy hitter detection. In *Inform. Theory Appl. Workshop (ITA)* 149–153. IEEE. <https://doi.org/10.1109/ITA.2015.7308980>
- Wein, A.S. (2021). Optimal low-degree hardness of maximum independent set. *Math. Stat. Learn.* **4** 221–251. [MR4383734 https://doi.org/10.4171/MSL/25](https://doi.org/10.4171/MSL/25)
- Zhou, Y., Porwal, U., Zhang, C., Ngo, H.Q., Nguyen, X., Ré, C. and Govindaraju, V. (2014). Parallel feature selection inspired by group testing. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **27** 3554–3562.

Heat content for Gaussian processes: Small-time asymptotic analysis

KEI KOBAYASHI^{1,a} and HYUNCHUL PARK^{2,3,b}

¹*Department of Mathematics, Fordham University, New York, NY, USA, ^akkobayashi5@fordham.edu*

²*Department of Mathematics, State University of New York at New Paltz, New Paltz, NY, USA*

³*School of Mathematics, Korea Institute for Advanced Study, Seoul, South Korea, ^bparkh@newpaltz.edu*

This paper establishes the small-time asymptotic behaviors of the regular heat content and spectral heat content for general Gaussian processes in both one-dimensional and multi-dimensional settings, where the boundary of the underlying domain satisfies some smoothness condition. For the amount of heat loss associated with the spectral heat content, the exact asymptotic behavior with the rate function being the expected supremum process is obtained, whereas for the regular heat content, the exact asymptotic behavior is described in terms of the standard deviation function.

Keywords: Asymptotic behavior; Gaussian process; regular heat content; spectral heat content

References

- Acuña Valverde, L. (2016). On the one dimensional spectral heat content for stable processes. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **441** 11–24. [MR3488045](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmaa.2016.03.086>
- Acuña Valverde, L. (2017). Heat content for stable processes in domains of $\mathbb{R}^d$. *J. Geom. Anal.* **27** 492–524. [MR3606559](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12220-016-9688-9>
- Adler, R.J. and Taylor, J.E. (2007). *Random Fields and Geometry*. Springer Monographs in Mathematics. New York: Springer. [MR2319516](#)
- Aikawa, H., Kilpeläinen, T., Shanmugalingam, N. and Zhong, X. (2007). Boundary Harnack principle for p -harmonic functions in smooth Euclidean domains. *Potential Anal.* **26** 281–301. [MR2286038](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11118-006-9036-y>
- Ascione, G., Mishura, Y. and Pirozzi, E. (2020). Time-changed fractional Ornstein-Uhlenbeck process. *Fract. Calc. Appl. Anal.* **23** 450–483. [MR4098657](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/fca-2020-0022>
- Billingsley, P. (1999). *Convergence of Probability Measures*, 2nd ed. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics: Probability and Statistics. New York: Wiley. A Wiley-Interscience Publication. [MR1700749](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470316962>
- Bingham, N.H., Goldie, C.M. and Teugels, J.L. (1989). *Regular Variation*. Encyclopedia of Mathematics and Its Applications **27**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1015093](#)
- Borovkov, K., Mishura, Y., Novikov, A. and Zhitlukhin, M. (2017). Bounds for expected maxima of Gaussian processes and their discrete approximations. *Stochastics* **89** 21–37. [MR3574693](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/17442508.2015.1126282>
- Cheridito, P., Kawaguchi, H. and Maejima, M. (2003). Fractional Ornstein-Uhlenbeck processes. *Electron. J. Probab.* **8** no. 3, 14. [MR1961165](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v8-125>
- Durrett, R. (2019). *Probability—Theory and Examples*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics **49**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. Fifth edition of [MR1068527]. [MR3930614](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108591034>
- Grzywny, T., Park, H. and Song, R. (2019). Spectral heat content for Lévy processes. *Math. Nachr.* **292** 805–825. [MR3937619](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/mana.201800035>
- Houdré, C. and Villa, J. (2003). An example of infinite dimensional quasi-helix. In *Stochastic Models (Mexico City, 2002)*. *Contemp. Math.* **336** 195–201. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. [MR2037165](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/conm/336/06034>

- Jansen, S. (1997). *Gaussian Hilbert Spaces*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511526169>
- Karatzas, I. and Shreve, S.E. (1991). *Brownian Motion and Stochastic Calculus*, 2nd ed. *Graduate Texts in Mathematics* **113**. New York: Springer. [MR1121940 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0949-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0949-2)
- Kobayashi, K. and Park, H. (2022). Large-time and small-time behaviors of the spectral heat content for time-changed stable processes. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **27** Paper No. 39, 11. [MR4478125 https://doi.org/10.1086/287711](https://doi.org/10.1086/287711)
- Kobayashi, K. and Park, H. (2023). Spectral heat content for time-changed killed Brownian motions. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **36** 1148–1180. [MR4591869 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-022-01188-8](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-022-01188-8)
- Kobayashi, K. and Park, H. (2024). A unified approach to the small-time behavior of the spectral heat content for isotropic Lévy processes. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **171** Paper No. 104331, 11. [MR4712387 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2024.104331](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2024.104331)
- Lifshits, M. (2012). *Lectures on Gaussian Processes*. *SpringerBriefs in Mathematics*. Heidelberg: Springer. [MR3024389 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-24939-6](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-24939-6)
- Marcus, M.B. and Shepp, L.A. (1972). Sample behavior of Gaussian processes. In *Proceedings of the Sixth Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability (Univ. California, Berkeley, Calif., 1970/1971)*, Vol. II: *Probability Theory* 423–441. Berkeley, CA: Univ. California Press. [MR0402896](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2024.104331)
- Miranda, M. Jr., Pallara, D., Paronetto, F. and Preunkert, M. (2007). Short-time heat flow and functions of bounded variation in $\mathbf{R}^N$. *Ann. Fac. Sci. Toulouse Math. (6)* **16** 125–145. [MR2325595](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2024.104331)
- Park, H. (2022). Higher order terms of the spectral heat content for killed subordinate and subordinate killed Brownian motions related to symmetric α -stable processes in $\mathbb{R}$. *Potential Anal.* **57** 283–303. [MR4443127 https://doi.org/10.1007/s11118-021-09916-1](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11118-021-09916-1)
- Park, H. and Song, R. (2019). Small time asymptotics of spectral heat contents for subordinate killed Brownian motions related to isotropic α -stable processes. *Bull. Lond. Math. Soc.* **51** 371–384. [MR3937594 https://doi.org/10.1112/blms.12235](https://doi.org/10.1112/blms.12235)
- Park, H. and Song, R. (2022). Spectral heat content for α -stable processes in $C^{1,1}$ open sets. *Electron. J. Probab.* **27** Paper No. 22, 19. [MR4379201 https://doi.org/10.1214/22-ejp752](https://doi.org/10.1214/22-ejp752)
- Samorodnitsky, G. (1991). Probability tails of Gaussian extrema. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **38** 55–84. [MR1116304 https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149\(91\)90072-K](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149(91)90072-K)
- van den Berg, M. and Davies, E.B. (1989). Heat flow out of regions in $\mathbf{R}^m$. *Math. Z.* **202** 463–482. [MR1022816 https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01221585](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01221585)
- van den Berg, M. and Gilkey, P.B. (1994). Heat content asymptotics of a Riemannian manifold with boundary. *J. Funct. Anal.* **120** 48–71. [MR1262245 https://doi.org/10.1006/jfan.1994.1022](https://doi.org/10.1006/jfan.1994.1022)
- van den Berg, M. and Gittins, K. (2015). Uniform bounds for the heat content of open sets in Euclidean space. *Differential Geom. Appl.* **40** 67–85. [MR3333096 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.difgeo.2015.01.010](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.difgeo.2015.01.010)
- van den Berg, M. and Le Gall, J.-F. (1994). Mean curvature and the heat equation. *Math. Z.* **215** 437–464. [MR1262526 https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02571723](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02571723)
- van den Berg, M. and Srisatkunarah, S. (1990). Heat flow and Brownian motion for a region in $\mathbf{R}^2$ with a polygonal boundary. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **86** 41–52. [MR1061947 https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01207512](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01207512)
- Whitt, W. (2002). *Stochastic-Process Limits: An Introduction to Stochastic-Process Limits and Their Application to Queues*. *Springer Series in Operations Research*. New York: Springer. [MR1876437](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0949-2)

Random line graphs and edge-attributed network inference

ZACHARY LUBBERTS^{1,a}, AVANTI ATHREYA^{2,b}, YOUNGSEER PARK^{3,d} and CAREY E. PRIEBE^{2,c}

¹Department of Statistics, University of Virginia, Charlottesville, VA, USA, ^azlubberts@virginia.edu

²Department of Applied Mathematics and Statistics, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, MD, USA,

^bdathrey1@jhu.edu, ^ccep@jhu.edu

³Center for Imaging Science, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, MD, USA, ^dyoungser@jhu.edu

We extend the latent position random graph model to the *line graph of a random graph*, which is formed by creating a vertex for each edge in the original random graph, and connecting each pair of edges incident to a common vertex in the original graph. We prove concentration inequalities for the spectrum of general line graphs, as well as limiting distribution results for the largest eigenvalue and the empirical spectral distribution for the line graph of an Erdős-Rényi random graph. For the stochastic blockmodel, we establish that although naive spectral decompositions can fail to extract necessary signal for edge clustering, there exist signal-preserving singular subspaces of the line graph that can be recovered through a carefully-chosen projection. Moreover, we can consistently estimate edge latent positions in a random line graph, even though such graphs are of a random size, typically have high rank, and possess no spectral gap. Our results demonstrate that the line graph of a stochastic block model exhibits underlying block structure, and in simulations, we synthesize and test our methods against several commonly-used techniques, including tensor decompositions, for cluster recovery and edge covariate inference. By incorporating information encoded in both vertices and edges, the random line graph improves network inference.

Keywords: Edge attributes; edge covariates; network inference; random line graphs; spectral decomposition

References

- [1] Airoldi, E.M., Costa, T.B. and Chan, S.H. (2013). Stochastic blockmodel approximation of a graphon: Theory and consistent estimation. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **26** 692–700.
- [2] Arroyo, J., Athreya, A., Cape, J., Chen, G., Priebe, C.E. and Vogelstein, J.T. (2021). Inference for multiple heterogeneous networks with a common invariant subspace. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **22** Paper No. 142, 49. [MR4318498](https://arxiv.org/abs/1905.08125)
- [3] Athreya, A., Priebe, C.E., Tang, M., Lyzinski, V., Marchette, D.J. and Sussman, D.L. (2016). A limit theorem for scaled eigenvectors of random dot product graphs. *Sankhya A* **78** 1–18. [MR3494576](https://arxiv.org/abs/1508.02511) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13171-015-0071-x>
- [4] Binkiewicz, N., Vogelstein, J.T. and Rohe, K. (2017). Covariate-assisted spectral clustering. *Biometrika* **104** 361–377. [MR3698259](https://arxiv.org/abs/1608.02511) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asx008>
- [5] Bullmore, E. and Sporns, O. (2009). Complex brain networks: Graph theoretical analysis of structural and functional systems. *Nat. Rev. Neurosci.* **10** 186–198.
- [6] Diaconis, P. and Janson, S. (2008). Graph limits and exchangeable random graphs. *Rend. Mat. Appl.* (7) **28** 33–61. [MR2463439](https://arxiv.org/abs/0809.3446)
- [7] Ding, X. and Jiang, T. (2010). Spectral distributions of adjacency and Laplacian matrices of random graphs. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **20** 2086–2117. [MR2759729](https://arxiv.org/abs/0905.0001) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AAP677>
- [8] Durante, D. and Dunson, D.B. (2018). Bayesian inference and testing of group differences in brain networks. *Bayesian Anal.* **13** 29–58. [MR3737942](https://arxiv.org/abs/1708.02511) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-BA1030>
- [9] Erdős, P. and Rényi, A. (1960). On the evolution of random graphs. *Magy. Tud. Akad. Mat. Kut. Intéz. Közl.* **5** 17–61. [MR0125031](https://arxiv.org/abs/1601.05031)

- [10] Evans, T. and Lambiotte, R. (2009). Line graphs, link partitions, and overlapping communities. *Phys. Rev. E* **80** 016105.
- [11] Füredi, Z. and Komlós, J. (1981). The eigenvalues of random symmetric matrices. *Combinatorica* **1** 233–241.
- [12] Gross, J.L. and Yellen, J. (2006). *Graph Theory and Its Applications*, 2nd ed. *Discrete Mathematics and Its Applications (Boca Raton)*. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press/CRC. MR2181153
- [13] Hoff, P.D., Raftery, A.E. and Handcock, M.S. (2002). Latent space approaches to social network analysis. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **97** 1090–1098. MR1951262 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214502388618906>
- [14] Horn, R.A. and Johnson, C.R. (1985). *Matrix Analysis*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR0832183 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511810817>
- [15] Karoński, M., Scheinerman, E.R. and Singer-Cohen, K.B. (1999). On random intersection graphs: The subgraph problem. *Combin. Probab. Comput.* **8** 131–159.
- [16] Lehot, P.G.H. (1974). An optimal algorithm to detect a line graph and output its root graph. *J. Assoc. Comput. Mach.* **21** 569–575. MR0347690 <https://doi.org/10.1145/321850.321853>
- [17] Lelarge, M., Massoulié, L. and Xu, J. (2015). Reconstruction in the labelled stochastic block model. *IEEE Trans. Netw. Sci. Eng.* **2** 152–163. MR3453283 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TNSE.2015.2490580>
- [18] Liu, D., Trajanovski, S. and Van Mieghem, P. (2013). Random line graphs and a linear law for assortativity. *Phys. Rev. E* **87** 012816.
- [19] Lubberts, Z., Athreya, A., Park, Y. and Priebe, C.E. (2024). Supplement to “Random line graphs and edge-attributed network inference.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1786SUPP>
- [20] Lyzinski, V., Sussman, D.L., Tang, M., Athreya, A. and Priebe, C.E. (2014). Perfect clustering for stochastic blockmodel graphs via adjacency spectral embedding. *Electron. J. Stat.* **8** 2905–2922. MR3299126 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-EJS978>
- [21] Mańka-Krasoń, A., Mwijage, A. and Kułakowski, K. (2010). Clustering in random line graphs. *Comput. Phys. Commun.* **181** 118–121. MR2575193 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cpc.2009.09.010>
- [22] Paul, S. and Chen, Y. (2020). Spectral and matrix factorization methods for consistent community detection in multi-layer networks. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 230–250. MR4065160 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1800>
- [23] Priebe, C.E., Park, Y., Tang, M., Athreya, A., Lyzinski, V., Vogelstein, J.T., Qin, Y., Cocanougher, B., Eichler, K., Zlatić, M. and Cardona, A. (2017). Semiparametric spectral modeling of the Drosophila connectome. arXiv preprint, [arXiv:1705.03297](https://arxiv.org/abs/1705.03297).
- [24] Skiena, S. (1990). *Implementing Discrete Mathematics: Combinatorics and Graph Theory with Mathematica*. Redwood City, CA: Addison-Wesley Company. With programs by the author and Anil Bhansali. MR1061378
- [25] Smith, A.L., Asta, D.M. and Calder, C.A. (2019). The geometry of continuous latent space models for network data. *Statist. Sci.* **34** 428–453. MR4017522 <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-STS702>
- [26] Sussman, D.L., Tang, M., Fishkind, D.E. and Priebe, C.E. (2012). A consistent adjacency spectral embedding for stochastic blockmodel graphs. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 1119–1128. MR3010899 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.699795>
- [27] Sussman, D.L., Tang, M. and Priebe, C.E. (2014). Consistent latent position estimation and vertex classification for random dot product graphs. *IEEE Trans. Pattern Anal. Mach. Intell.* **36** 48–57. <https://doi.org/10.1109/TPAMI.2013.135>
- [28] Takemura, S.Y., Bharioke, A., Lu, Z., Nern, A., Vitaladevuni, S., Rivlin, P.K. et al. (2013). A visual motion detection circuit suggested by Drosophila connectomics. *Nature* **500** 175–181.
- [29] Tang, M., Athreya, A., Sussman, D.L., Lyzinski, V., Park, Y. and Priebe, C.E. (2017). A semiparametric two-sample hypothesis testing problem for random graphs. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **26** 344–354. MR3640191 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2016.1193505>
- [30] Tang, M., Athreya, A., Sussman, D.L., Lyzinski, V. and Priebe, C.E. (2017). A nonparametric two-sample hypothesis testing problem for random graphs. *Bernoulli* **23** 1599–1630. MR3624872 <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ789>
- [31] Tropp, J.A. (2015). An introduction to matrix concentration inequalities. *Found. Trends Mach. Learn.* **8** 1–230.
- [32] Whitney, H. (1932). Congruent Graphs and the Connectivity of Graphs. *Amer. J. Math.* **54** 150–168. MR1506881 <https://doi.org/10.2307/2371086>

- [33] Wolfe, P.J. and Olhede, S.C. Nonparametric graphon estimation. arXiv preprint, [arXiv:1309.5936](https://arxiv.org/abs/1309.5936).
- [34] Yu, Y., Wang, T. and Samworth, R.J. (2015). A useful variant of the Davis-Kahan theorem for statisticians. *Biometrika* **102** 315–323. [MR3371006](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv008) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv008>
- [35] Zhang, A. and Xia, D. (2018). Tensor SVD: Statistical and computational limits. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **64** 7311–7338. [MR3876445](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2841377) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2841377>

Sharper dimension-free bounds on the Frobenius distance between sample covariance and its expectation

NIKITA PUCHKIN^{1,a}, FEDOR NOSKOV^{1,b} and VLADIMIR SPOKOINY^{2,1,3,c}

¹HSE University, Moscow, Russian Federation, ^anpuchkin@hse.ru, ^bfnoskov@hse.ru

²Weierstrass Institute and Humboldt University, Berlin, Germany, ^cspokoiny@wias-berlin.de

³Institute for Information Transmission Problems, Moscow, Russian Federation

We study properties of a sample covariance estimate $\widehat{\Sigma}$ given a finite sample of n i.i.d. centered random elements in $\mathbb{R}^d$ with the covariance matrix Σ . We derive dimension-free bounds on the squared Frobenius norm of $(\widehat{\Sigma} - \Sigma)$ under reasonable assumptions. For instance, we show that $\|\widehat{\Sigma} - \Sigma\|_F^2$ differs from its expectation by at most $O(\text{Tr}(\Sigma^2)/n)$ with overwhelming probability, which is a significant improvement over the existing results. This allows us to establish the concentration phenomenon for the squared Frobenius distance between the covariance and its empirical counterpart in the case of moderately large effective rank of Σ .

Keywords: Covariance estimation; cumulant generating function; effective rank; Hanson-Wright inequality; Orlicz norm

References

- Abdalla, P. (2024). Covariance estimation under missing observations and $L_4 - L_2$ moment equivalence. *Electron. J. Stat.* **18** 2665–2686. [MR4767501](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/24-ejs2264>
- Abdalla, P. and Zhivotovskiy, N. (2022). Covariance estimation: Optimal dimension-free guarantees for adversarial corruption and heavy tails. Preprint, [arXiv:2205.08494](#).
- Adamczak, R. (2015). A note on the Hanson-Wright inequality for random vectors with dependencies. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **20** 72. [MR3407216](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v20-3829>
- Adamczak, R. and Wolff, P. (2015). Concentration inequalities for non-Lipschitz functions with bounded derivatives of higher order. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **162** 531–586. [MR3383337](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-014-0579-3>
- Adamczak, R., Litvak, A.E., Pajor, A. and Tomczak-Jaegermann, N. (2010). Quantitative estimates of the convergence of the empirical covariance matrix in log-concave ensembles. *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **23** 535–561. [MR2601042](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0894-0347-09-00650-X>
- Adamczak, R., Litvak, A.E., Pajor, A. and Tomczak-Jaegermann, N. (2011). Sharp bounds on the rate of convergence of the empirical covariance matrix. *C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris* **349** 195–200. [MR2769907](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.crma.2010.12.014>
- Bai, J. and Shi, S. (2011). Estimating high dimensional covariance matrices and its applications. *Ann. Econ. Financ.* **12** 199–215.
- Bakry, D., Gentil, I. and Ledoux, M. (2014). *Analysis and Geometry of Markov Diffusion Operators*. Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences] **348**. Cham: Springer. [MR3155209](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-00227-9>
- Bickel, P.J. and Levina, E. (2008a). Covariance regularization by thresholding. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2577–2604. [MR2485008](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS600>
- Bickel, P.J. and Levina, E. (2008b). Regularized estimation of large covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 199–227. [MR2387969](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000758>

- Bourgain, J. (1999). Random points in isotropic convex sets. In *Convex Geometric Analysis (Berkeley, CA, 1996)*. *Math. Sci. Res. Inst. Publ.* **34** 53–58. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1665576](#)
- Bunea, F. and Xiao, L. (2015). On the sample covariance matrix estimator of reduced effective rank population matrices, with applications to fPCA. *Bernoulli* **21** 1200–1230. [MR3338661](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ602>
- Cai, T.T., Ren, Z. and Zhou, H.H. (2013). Optimal rates of convergence for estimating Toeplitz covariance matrices. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **156** 101–143. [MR3055254](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-012-0422-7>
- Cai, T.T., Ren, Z. and Zhou, H.H. (2016). Estimating structured high-dimensional covariance and precision matrices: Optimal rates and adaptive estimation. *Electron. J. Stat.* **10** 1–59. [MR3466172](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-EJS1081>
- Cai, T.T., Zhang, C.-H. and Zhou, H.H. (2010). Optimal rates of convergence for covariance matrix estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 2118–2144. [MR2676885](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS752>
- Cai, T.T. and Zhou, H.H. (2012). Optimal rates of convergence for sparse covariance matrix estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2389–2420. [MR3097607](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS998>
- Chen, S.X., Zhang, L.-X. and Zhong, P.-S. (2010). Tests for high-dimensional covariance matrices. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 810–819. [MR2724863](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm09560>
- Dahmen, J., Keysers, D., Pitz, M. and Ney, H. (2000). Structured covariance matrices for statistical image object recognition. In *Mustererkennung 2000, 22. DAGM-Symposium* 99–106. Springer, Berlin.
- Fan, J., Rigollet, P. and Wang, W. (2015). Estimation of functionals of sparse covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2706–2737. [MR3405609](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1357>
- Giannopoulos, A., Hartzoulaki, M. and Tsolomitis, A. (2005). Random points in isotropic unconditional convex bodies. *J. Lond. Math. Soc. (2)* **72** 779–798. [MR2190337](#) <https://doi.org/10.1112/S0024610705006897>
- Götze, F., Sambale, H. and Sinulis, A. (2021). Concentration inequalities for polynomials in α -sub-exponential random variables. *Electron. J. Probab.* **26** 48. [MR4247973](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-ejp606>
- Haghighatshoar, S. and Caire, G. (2018). Low-complexity massive MIMO subspace estimation and tracking from low-dimensional projections. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **66** 1832–1844. [MR3797838](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2018.2795560>
- Han, Q. (2022). Exact spectral norm error of sample covariance. Preprint, [arXiv:2207.13594](#).
- Han, Y. and Wu, W.B. (2020). Test for high dimensional covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 3565–3588. [MR4185820](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-AOS1943>
- Hanson, D.L. and Wright, F.T. (1971). A bound on tail probabilities for quadratic forms in independent random variables. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **42** 1079–1083. [MR0279864](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177693335>
- Hero, A. and Rajaratnam, B. (2012). Hub discovery in partial correlation graphs. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **58** 6064–6078. [MR2966078](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2012.2200825>
- Holtz, M. (2011). *Sparse Grid Quadrature in High Dimensions with Applications in Finance and Insurance. Lecture Notes in Computational Science and Engineering* **77**. Berlin: Springer. [MR2743492](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-16004-2>
- Hsu, D., Kakade, S.M. and Zhang, T. (2012). A tail inequality for quadratic forms of subgaussian random vectors. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **17** 52. [MR2994877](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v17-2079>
- Kannan, R., Lovász, L. and Simonovits, M. (1997). Random walks and an $O^*(n^5)$ volume algorithm for convex bodies. *Random Structures Algorithms* **11** 1–50. [MR1608200](#) [https://doi.org/10.1002/\(SICI\)1098-2418\(199708\)11:1<1::AID-RSA1>3.0.CO;2-X](https://doi.org/10.1002/(SICI)1098-2418(199708)11:1<1::AID-RSA1>3.0.CO;2-X)
- Klochkov, Y. and Zhivotovskiy, N. (2020). Uniform Hanson-Wright type concentration inequalities for unbounded entries via the entropy method. *Electron. J. Probab.* **25** 22. [MR4073683](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-ejp422>
- Koltchinskii, V. and Lounici, K. (2017). Concentration inequalities and moment bounds for sample covariance operators. *Bernoulli* **23** 110–133. [MR3556768](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ730>
- Krim, H. and Viberg, M. (1996). Two decades of array signal processing research: The parametric approach. *IEEE Signal Process. Mag.* **13** 67–94.
- Laurent, B. and Massart, P. (2000). Adaptive estimation of a quadratic functional by model selection. *Ann. Statist.* **28** 1302–1338. [MR1805785](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1015957395>
- Ledoit, O. and Wolf, M. (2002). Some hypothesis tests for the covariance matrix when the dimension is large compared to the sample size. *Ann. Statist.* **30** 1081–1102. [MR1926169](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1031689018>
- Ledoit, O. and Wolf, M. (2003). Improved estimation of the covariance matrix of stock returns with an application to portfolio selection. *J. Empir. Finance* **10** 603–621.

- Leng, C. and Pan, G. (2018). Covariance estimation via sparse Kronecker structures. *Bernoulli* **24** 3833–3863. [MR3788190](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/17-BEJ980>
- Li, J. and Chen, S.X. (2012). Two sample tests for high-dimensional covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 908–940. [MR2985938](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS993>
- Lounici, K. (2014). High-dimensional covariance matrix estimation with missing observations. *Bernoulli* **20** 1029–1058. [MR3217437](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJ487>
- Mendelson, S. and Zhivotovskiy, N. (2020). Robust covariance estimation under L_4 - L_2 norm equivalence. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 1648–1664. [MR4124338](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1862>
- Minasyan, A. and Zhivotovskiy, N. (2023). Statistically optimal robust mean and covariance estimation for anisotropic Gaussians. Preprint, [arXiv:2301.09024](#).
- Oliveira, R.I. (2016). The lower tail of random quadratic forms with applications to ordinary least squares. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **166** 1175–1194. [MR3568047](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-016-0738-9>
- Pacreau, G. and Lounici, K. (2023). Robust covariance estimation with missing values and cell-wise contamination. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* **36** 72124–72136. Curran Associates.
- Paouris, G. (2006). Concentration of mass on convex bodies. *Geom. Funct. Anal.* **16** 1021–1049. [MR2276533](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00039-006-0584-5>
- Puchkin, N., Noskov, F. and Spokoiny, V. (2024). Supplement to “Sharper dimension-free bounds on the Frobenius distance between sample covariance and its expectation.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/24-BEJ1787SUPP>
- Rudelson, M. (1999). Random vectors in the isotropic position. *J. Funct. Anal.* **164** 60–72. [MR1694526](#) <https://doi.org/10.1006/jfan.1998.3384>
- Rudelson, M. and Vershynin, R. (2013). Hanson-Wright inequality and sub-Gaussian concentration. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **18** 82. [MR3125258](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v18-2865>
- Sambale, H. (2023). Some notes on concentration for α -subexponential random variables. In *High Dimensional Probability IX—the Ethereal Volume. Progress in Probability* **80** 167–192. Cham: Birkhäuser/Springer. [MR4633263](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-26979-0_7
- Schäfer, J. and Strimmer, K. (2005). A shrinkage approach to large-scale covariance matrix estimation and implications for functional genomics. *Stat. Appl. Genet. Mol. Biol.* **4** 32. [MR2183942](#) <https://doi.org/10.2202/1544-6115.1175>
- Schudy, W. and Sviridenko, M. (2012). Concentration and moment inequalities for polynomials of independent random variables. In *Proceedings of the Twenty-Third Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms* 437–446. New York: ACM. [MR3205227](#)
- Spokoiny, V. (2023). Concentration of a high dimensional sub-gaussian vector. Preprint, [arXiv:2305.07885](#).
- Srivastava, N. and Vershynin, R. (2013). Covariance estimation for distributions with $2 + \varepsilon$ moments. *Ann. Probab.* **41** 3081–3111. [MR3127875](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOP760>
- Tikhomirov, K. (2018). Sample covariance matrices of heavy-tailed distributions. *Int. Math. Res. Not. IMRN* **20** 6254–6289. [MR3872323](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imrn/rnx067>
- Tropp, J.A. (2012). User-friendly tail bounds for sums of random matrices. *Found. Comput. Math.* **12** 389–434. [MR2946459](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-011-9099-z>
- Tsiligkaridis, T. and Hero, A.O. (2013). Covariance estimation in high dimensions via Kronecker product expansions. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **61** 5347–5360.
- Vershynin, R. (2012a). Introduction to the non-asymptotic analysis of random matrices. In *Compressed Sensing* 210–268. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR2963170](#)
- Vershynin, R. (2012b). How close is the sample covariance matrix to the actual covariance matrix? *J. Theoret. Probab.* **25** 655–686. [MR2956207](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-010-0338-z>
- Vershynin, R. (2018). *High-Dimensional Probability: An Introduction with Applications in Data Science. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **47**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. With a foreword by Sara van de Geer. [MR3837109](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108231596>
- Xiao, H. and Wu, W.B. (2012). Covariance matrix estimation for stationary time series. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 466–493. [MR3014314](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS967>
- Xie, J. and Bentler, P.M. (2003). Covariance structure models for gene expression microarray data. *Struct. Equ. Model.* **10** 566–582. [MR2011195](#) https://doi.org/10.1207/S15328007SEM1004_5
- Youssef, P. (2013). Estimating the covariance of random matrices. *Electron. J. Probab.* **18** 107. [MR3151727](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v18-2579>

Zhang, Y. and Schneider, J. (2010). Learning multiple tasks with a sparse matrix-normal penalty. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* **23**. Curran Associates.

Zhivotovskiy, N. (2024). Dimension-free bounds for sums of independent matrices and simple tensors via the variational principle. *Electron. J. Probab.* **29** 13. [MR4693860](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/23-ejp1021>